



# Sixty Things the Holy Spirit Wants to Do For You

Compiled by Rev. John T. Hendricks

All references are taken from  
The King James Version of the Bible  
Hebrew and Greek word definitions are adapted from Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible

## Teachers & Instructors:

1. Almighty God	Revelation 1:1,4
2. The Lord Jesus Christ	Revelation 1:1-2,5,17-19
3. The Holy Spirit	Rev. 1:4; 2:7-11, 17,29; 3:6, 13, 22
4. Rev. J. T. Hendricks	Matt. 28:19-20; Eph. 4:11-14; Jer. 3:15

### John 4:35-36 (KJV)

<sup>[35]</sup> Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. <sup>[36]</sup> And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

**Akron Shalom Bible College and Seminary**  
Office:  
3575 Darrow Road  
Stow, OH 44224

# ***SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU!***

QUESTION: THIS QUESTION WE'VE BEEN ASKED: WHAT MOTIVATED YOU, OR GAVE YOU THE INSPIRATION TO WRITE THIS MANUSCRIPT?

ANSWER: WHILE READING THE GOSPEL RECORDED BY ST. JOHN. WE CAME TO THE 14TH CHAPTER AND VERSE 26 SEEMED TO JUST LIFT UP OFF THE PAGE. John 14:26 **But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.** CHRIST IS GIVING TO HIS APOSTLES SEVEN THINGS WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR THEM AND US. VERSE 26 IS THE STARTING PLACE. THAT WHETTED MY APPETITE TO SEARCH FURTHER, AND TO SEE IF THERE WERE ANY MORE THAN THESE FIRST TWO. THAT IS HOW WE DISCOVERED IN John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**

John 16:8 **And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:** John 13:14 **If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.** ALL SEVEN OF THESE WONDERFUL THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR US. WE'RE GLAD FOR THE LORD JESUS<sup>1</sup> "SEARCH WARRANT" AS RECORDED IN John 5:39 **Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.**

## ***ILLUSTRATION:***

*What we are about to share with you is the true testimony of a dear Roman Catholic lady. She was EXPECTING A BABY just any day. Having failed to go to the Confessional or, to Mass for several weeks, due to her physical condition. The priest came to pay her a visit, enquiring of her welfare. She explained to him that she was due just any day now, of having another child, and felt it wise to remain at home, where she could be near to the Telephone*

*He got her message, and then something caught his observing eyes. He saw an open Bible, lying on the desk near to the window. He asked her if she had been reading it. Her quick reply was oh sure Father and I'm enjoying it very much! He told her that she wasn't acting wisely. That there are many things in there, which are hard to understand. That,*

*she might become confused and get some false impressions. That, he had to go to Seminary and study under capable teachers for ten years, to get the clear understanding of the Bible.*

*She shocked him with her very unique response: “But Father, I got a SEARCH WARRANT from Jesus Christ and its O.K. to read God’s Book.*

*The priest didn’t understand exactly what she meant by this search warrant idea, so he asked her what she meant? She showed him John 5:39 and read it to him.*

**John 5:3 search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they, which testify of me.**

The priest just shook his head and asked her this question: You haven’t been messing around with those Protestants have you? Her answer was: “Oh, no father, I just heard someone on the TV say, if you want to have a good start in your Christian life, be sure to read the Gospel of St. John so that’s what I’ve been doing.”

**THEME:** There are CERTAIN ATTRIBUTES attributed to The Holy Spirit, which declare HIM to be beyond question, a DIVINE PERSONALITY. We will share some of these attributes with you, when we deal with the “Diety” of THE HOLY SPIRIT. While researching the Scriptures, we discovered many wonderful deeds, which HE does, and none other than the Lord Jesus exalts HIM and magnifies His ministries as He alone knows how to do.

**QUESTION;** How well are you, personally, acquainted with THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD?

**ANSWER:** Unless we are very well acquainted with The actual personality of the SPIRIT OF GOD, we can very little appreciate His marvelous ministries. The more we get to know Him, that much more we will welcome and even desire Him to Do for us, those SIXTY THINGS which He desires to do for us.

When the LORD JESUS, our precious LORD and Saviour told His apostles and disciples that He was going to return to His Father in Heaven. Also, that He would not leave them COMFORTLESS, for HE was going to send them ANOTHER COMFORTER who would abide with us forever.

**QUESTION:** Did you observe just HOW the Lord Jesus Christ introduces THIS HEAVENLY COMFORTER?

**ANSWER:** Christ calls THE HOLY SPIRIT “ANOTHER COMFORTER”. With these two endearing words, ANOTHER COMFORTER, Christ is letting them know that: As HE was their Comforter while present with them, so is the HOLY SPIRIT so much like

himself, that He will adequately take CHRIST'S PLACE, when HE goes back home to Heaven. Just two words "ANOTHER COMFORTER, so brief and to the point, is Christ's very unique way of describing the blessed Holy Spirit to us. Only from One so endowed. With all the treasures of WISDOM and KNOWLEDGE. Could we obtain such an INSTANT AND QUICK description of this marvelous personality of THE HOLY SPIRIT Colossians 2:3 in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. It is warm, picturesque, and endearing, and makes us want to know THIS ANOTHER COMFORTER the much more intimately.

We mentioned to you earlier, how we came into the inspiration and motivation to write this manuscript on the SIXTY THINGS, WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU. How all of a sudden John 14:26 seemed to leap off the page, and capture our attention. It gives us the first two reasons why The Lord Jesus is going to send us THIS ANOTHER COMFORTER, THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Then, as we further searched the next two chapters, we discovered that Christ mentions actually SEVEN PURPOSES in the HOLY SPIRIT'S COMING. Here they are:

1. He shall teach you ALL THINGS

John 14:26 **But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

2. He will bring all things to your remembrance.

3. He will testify of me. John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**

4. He will reprove the world. John 16:8 **And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:**

5. He will guide you into all truth. John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**

6. He will show you things to come.

7. He will glorify The Lord Jesus Christ. John 16:14 **He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.**

JUST THINK OF IT! Here are these FIVE simple and short verses, The Lord Jesus gives to us, THE FIRST SEVEN THINGS which THE HOLY SPIRIT wants to do for us, who have become the children of God, when HE COMES. I just Thank The Lord for every one

of them! As for me, each of them are vitally important to our spiritual welfare and Christian growth. That is, SIX of these seven things which Christ mentioned.

QUESTION: What about the fourth one? Is that for us also?

ANSWER: That verse in John 16:6-11 **But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.** That scripture is for those who are unsaved, who are still unbelievers, who are still living in their sins; not born again of the Spirit as yet. This is the BLESSED HOLY SPIRIT'S WORKMANSHIP On those who are lost and without God and without hope in this world. The HOLY SPIRIT brings lost men, women, boys and girls under HOLY SPIRIT CONVICTION OF THEIR SINS. This is essential to their getting SAVED and BORN AGAIN of the SPIRIT.

THE HOLY SPIRIT has a MOST IMPORTANT MINISTRY of CONVICTING SINNERS OF THEIR SINS, to thereby prepare their hearts for SALVATION. Let us take a closer look at what HE does.

A. John 16:8 **And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:**

B. Act 2:37-38 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

C. Act 7:51-54 Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. 52, Which of the prophets have not your fathers, persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: 53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*. 54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

D. Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years

2 Chronicles 24:20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress



ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

NOTE; HOLY GHOST CONVICTION produces godly sorrow, and godly sorrow worketh REPENTANCE to salvation.

2 Corinthians 7:10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

### ANOTHER COMFORTER

Question: What did The Lord Jesus have to say about this: ANOTHER COMFORTER?

Answer: John 14:16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;**

John 14:26 **But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**

John 16:7-11 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.**

Acts 9:31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

THE FATHER WILL SEND THIS COMFORTER? Did you take notice that The Lord Jesus tells us: HE, personally, will also send THIS COMFORTER, even The Spirit of Truth.

Answer: The Lord Jesus Christ knows, only too well, that we will definitely need PLENTY OF COMFORT, while living in a world polluted by SIN, and infested by demonic spirits, who are all out to defile us and let me share with you several concerns which our Lord has towards us:

Isaiah 40:1-2 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. 2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is

pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.

Isaiah 51:3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

Isaiah 66:13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

2 Corinthians 1:3-4 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

1 Corinthians 14:3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

QUESTION: Would it be difficult for anyone here to welcome THIS HOLY GHOST COMFORTER?

ANSWER: If anyone here is not well informed as to what THE HOLY SPIRIT has in store to give unto all of us, who are living on PRAYING GROUNDS and PLEADING TERMS WITH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST; it is our happy privilege to now share with you the good news concerning the SIXTY MINISTRIES of THE HOLY SPIRIT which HE has provided for YOU and me ,Or are you attending a church which is ALLERGIC to THE MINISTRIES of THE HOLY SPIRIT? If so, then, you are very likely living on a POVERTY LEVEL SPIRITUALLY. The BLESSED HOLY SPIRIT'S MINISTRIES are provided to ENRICH us, and BLESS us.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

The Lord Jesus would NEVER have said: "It is EXPEDIENT for you, that I go away. That verse, all by itself, ought to tell all of us HOW VERY IMPORTANT THE HOLY SPIRIT'S MINISTRIES really are. And - - - that's not all The Blessed Lord Jesus said

Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

## OUR SPIRITUAL LEGACY

The LORD JESUS, who is the HEAD OF THE CHURCH, did not leave us spiritually bankrupt, when HE departed this world, and returned back to His Heavenly Father. The Scriptures tell us in

2 Corinthians 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

That is the reason why HE sent us the BLESSED HOLY SPIRIT. HE in turn, has SIXTY THINGS which HE wants you to have!!! We have placed them in an ALPHABETICAL ORDER, so it will be very easy for you to locate any one of them at a moments notice. Here is the complete list of them in a condensed form, as a preview:

### SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU !

1. He provides ACCESS unto the Father.

Ephesians 2:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

2. HE ADOPTS us into The Family of God

Ephesians 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Romans 8:23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

Romans 9:4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

Galatians 4:5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

3 HE gives LIFE, because He is the Spirit of Life . . .

Ephesians 2:1-5 AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:



3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ,

Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

#### 4. HE ANOINTS us with Holy Ghost Power .

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Isaiah 10:27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

#### 5. HE gives the ASSURANCE of our soul's salvation

Romans 8:9-16 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

#### 6. HE BAPTIZES us unto the BODY of CHRIST

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

#### 7. HE gives AUTHORITY, boldness, and power

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

8. HE CALLS believers into Divine service.

Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

9. HE CARRIES ( i.e. transports believers )

Acts 8:39-40 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

Ezra 3:13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

Ezra 8:3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

Ezra 10:1 Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

10. HE CASTS OUT demon spirits.

Matthew 12:28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

11. HE CHECKS or ( restrains ) us from going in the wrong direction.

Acts 16:6-7 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, 7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

Acts 21:4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

12. HE CLOTHES us ( i.e. COVERS us ) with Garments of Salvation .

Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

13. HE COMFORTS us

John 14:16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;**

John 14:26 **But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**

John 16:7 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.**

Acts 9:31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

14. HE CONCEIVED in Mary the body of The Lord Jesus .

Matthew 1:19-20 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

15. HE CONFESSES The Deity of The Lord Jesus Christ .

Matthew 22:42-43 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

1 Corinthians 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

16. HE is CO-CREATOR of this universe.

Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

Psalms 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

17. HE CONVICTS lost souls of their sins .

John 16:8-11 **And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.**

Acts 2:37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do

Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

18. HE CRUCIFIES THE FLESH, THE OLD MAN, THE CARNAL NATURE .

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Isaiah 40:6-8 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field: 7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

19. HE DISCERNS demon spirits presence and often calls out their names.

1 Corinthians 12:10-11 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

20. HE DIRECTS by DREAMS the children of God .

Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

Ezra 10:24-25 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri. 25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

21. HE imparts “FAITH into believer’s hearts.

1 Corinthians 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

2 Corinthians 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

Galatians 5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.



22. HE'S a FELLOWSHIP provider.

Philippians 2:1-2 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

Ephesians 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

2 Corinthians 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

23. HE imparts FRUIT to believers.

Galatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24. HE imparts also GIFTS to believers.

1 Corinthians 12:8-10 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

25. HE GLORIFIES THE LORD JESUS.

John 16:14 **He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.**

26. HE GUIDES us as believers.

John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**

Romans 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Galatians 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

27. HE'S a HEALING SPIRIT.

1 Corinthians 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

28. HE makes HOLINESS people out of christians.

Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Ephesians 5:99 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

29. THE HOLY SPIRIT BRINGS HOPE

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Galatians 5:55 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

30. THE HOLY SPIRIT GIVES ILLUMINATION OF THE WORD OF GOD.

Matthew 10:19-20 **But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.**

1 Corinthians 2:10-14 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

31. THE HOLY SPIRIT ever and always INVITES & gives INVITATIONS TO SINNERS.

Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

### 32. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS OUR JOY PRODUCER.

Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

### 33. THE HOLY SPIRIT pours DIVINE LOVE into our hearts.

Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

Romans 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

### 34. THE HOLY SPIRIT is our LIBERATOR.

2 Corinthians 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

### 35. HOLY SPIRIT is our MEMORY BOOSTER.

John 14:26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

### 36. THE HOLY SPIRIT OPPRESSES & OPPOSES CARNALITY, FLESH, THE OLD MAN.

Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

### 37. THE HOLY SPIRIT produces PEACE.

Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Ephesians 4:33 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

### 38. THE HOLY SPIRIT PRODUCES POWER.

Luke 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

### 39. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS OUR PRAYER PARTNER.

Romans 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Ephesians 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

### 40. THE HOLY SPIRIT PRESERVES CHRISTIANS FROM MORAL CONTAMINATION.

2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

### 41. THE HOLY SPIRIT PROPHECIES (foretells the future)

John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

1 Timothy 4: Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

#### 42. THE HOLY SPIRIT RESURRECTS the dead saints.

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

#### 43. THE HOLY SPIRIT REGENERATES lost sinners.

Titus 3: 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

#### 44. THE HOLY SPIRIT GIVES REST TO THE WEARY.

Isaiah 28:11-12 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. 12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

Isaiah 63:14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

#### 45. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS THE REVELATOR OF GOD'S WORD.

1 Corinthians 2:10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Ephesians 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now

2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

#### 46. THE HOLY SPIRIT SANCTIFIES believers.

Romans 15:16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.



1 Peter 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

#### 47. THE HOLY SPIRIT SEALS believers.

1 Corinthians 1:22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

Ephesians 1:13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

#### 48. THE HOLY SPIRIT SPEAKS to and through us.

2 Samuel 23:2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

Matthew 10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

#### 49. THE HOLY SPIRIT SEARCHES our hearts.

Romans 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*.

#### 50. THE HOLY SPIRIT STOPS SATANIC ATTACKS.

Isaiah 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

Zechariah 3:1 And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

#### 51. THE HOLY SPIRIT does SUPER-NATURAL ACTS.

Romans 15:19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

1 Corinthians 2:4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

52. THE HOLY SPIRIT is the greatest TEACHER OF THE WORD.

Nehemiah 9:20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

Luke 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

John 14:26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

53. THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL TESTIFY OF THE LORD JESUS through us.

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 16:14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Acts 1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

54. THE HOLY SPIRIT gives UNDERSTANDING.

Exodus 31:3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

1 Corinthians 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

55. THE HOLY SPIRIT is the UNITY of believers producer.

Ephesians 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

56. THE HOLY SPIRIT gives WARNINGS of impending dangers.

Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Hebrews 3:7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

57. THE HOLY SPIRIT (you may not believe this ) WINTERIZES us.

Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

Acts 2:3-4 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

58. THE HOLY SPIRIT imparts WISDOM as a GIFT .

Exodus 28:3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to

Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

59. The Holy SPIRIT WITNESSES to our hearts, assuring us of our salvation.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

60. THE HOLY Spirit WORSHIPS THE LORD through us.

John 4:23-24 **But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.**

Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

QUESTION: Have you ever been asked this question?

Have you RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST since you became a Believer?

Acts 19:2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

ANSWER: THE HOLY SPIRIT is for EVERYBODY!

1. Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

2. Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams

3. Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

4. Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

5. Luke 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

6. Luke 1:41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

7. Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

NOTE: There were only three members in this family, and all three were filled with The HOLY GHOST.

8. Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

9. Acts 8:14-17 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

10. Acts 10:44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

11. Acts 19:6-7 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

12. Proverbs 1:23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

13. Isaiah 32:15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

14. Isaiah 44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

QUESTION: Do you want to be in the center of GOD'S WILL?

Answer: Here's how - - - Ephesians 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT.

HOW TO BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

THEME: There are TEN KEYS which will help us to unlock the door to our RECEIVING THE BAPTISM of THE HOLY SPIRIT.

PURPOSE: The REMOVING of OBSTACLES and HINDRANCES from BELIEVER'S path, to their RECEIVING the wonderful Baptism of the Holy Spirit. These obstructions are mostly coming from churches, denominations, and preachers who are ALLERGIC to The Holy Ghost Baptism. Listen now to what they say:

1. All christians receive the Holy Spirit, when we get saved. Therefore, there is nothing more to be had. For, God does not divey out His SPIRIT in broken doses. We get all that there is to be gotten, when we are born again of The Spirit.”

Question:

Are all of these four statements correct and Scriptural?



(a) The first statement is exactly right. We do receive the Holy Spirit when we're born again. He bears witness with our spirit, that we are saved.

Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

1 John 5:6,9 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

Is (b) Therefore, there is nothing more to be had" is that also true

Is (c) For, God does not divvy out His SPIRIT in broken doses. " Is this true?

Is (d) We get all there is to be gotten, when we're born again." Is this true?

Answer; These last three statements will be put to the SCRIPTURAL TEST, to see if they have any support.

(aa) On the Day of Pentecost, all those believers present were filled with the Holy Spirit. There were about 120 of them. However, in just two chapters later, in

(bb) Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Note: This one verse alone, refutes each of the last three arguments by those who are allergic to the Baptism of the HOLY SPIRIT

(bb) In Acts 8:14-17 we are introduced to Samaritan believers. They have already been baptized in water, however, as of yet, they did not receive THE BAPTISM of THE HOLY SPIRIT. The headquarters church in Jerusalem heard about this problem, and sent unto that church two of its SPIRIT-FILLED MINISTERS, namely Peter and John. Be sure to take notice of these two verses in particular:

"When they were come down, prayed for them, that they might RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST: for as yet HE was fallen UPON none of them: only they were baptized in

Answer: (bb) The Name of The Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands on them, and they RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST. Acts 8:15-17 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon

none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Question: What do these who are allergic to the Holy Spirit Baptism say concerning these three verses?

Answer: They say that these Samaritans were not yet saved, and that is why Peter and John came up to Samaria, to help them get born again.

QUESTION: Is this a true statement?

ANSWER: As careful as the apostles were about baptizing people, they'd check them out first, just like Philip did in this same chapter in vs. 36—38 These Samaritans had already been BAPTIZED as we're told in vs. 16. There was no sermon preached on the Born Again experience, which proves that they were already saved. Also, there were just two things that Peter and John did with these believers as is proved to us by vs. 12 which says: "When they BELIEVED Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women."

Peter and John first PRAYED for them, and then they LAID HANDS ON THEM to receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, just like Paul did in Acts 19:6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Question: This is a HEAVY QUESTION for those preachers allergic to the Spirit Baptism who claim these Samaritans were not saved as yet: Is this the new way to get sinners saved by: praying over them and then laying hands on them?

Answer: NO NO a thousand times NO!!! the claim that they were not saved does not have Scriptural support. Just like their other false statements will prove faulty.

(cc) In Acts 19:2 This QUESTION is asked by the apostle Paul to the believers at Ephesus: "Have ye RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST SINCE YE BELIEVED?"

Question: What does his question denote?

Answer THERE IS THE HOLY GHOST 2. HE is to be RECEIVED. 3. HE is to be received BY BELIEVERS. HE IS TO BE RECEIVED AFTER we become believers. Paul's question, all by itself, without expounding on the whole passage of the text, refutes the claim that we get all there is to be gotten, when we get saved. Also, the argument that

God does not divvy out His Spirit in broken doses. Or, we get all there is to be gotten, when we get saved.

Now, take notice that Paul has found it necessary to re-baptize these people, because he checked them out and discovered what their problem was, in not having The Holy Ghost Baptism. He knew the church was powerless, and that is why he did check up on their relationship to the HOLY SPIRIT. When all was now in order, they laid their hands on these twelve believers, and they ALL got the Holy Ghost baptism.

Question: How do we know?

Answer: For they did what these apostles did, when they were baptized with the Holy Spirit, on the Day of Pentecost. What is more, they did what the household of Cornelius did, when they got saved and Holy Spirit baptized.

Acts 10:44-46 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Acts 11:15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

Then remembered I the Word of The Lord, how that HE said: “John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be BAPTIZED with THE HOLY GHOST. For-as-much as GOD gave them the like GIFT as HE did unto us, who believed on The Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand GOD? When they ( i.e. the apostles at Headquarters Church in Jerusalem ) heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified GOD, saying, “Then hath GOD to the Gentiles granted repentance unto Life. Ac. 11:16-18

(dd) Those preachers who say that the BAPTISM of THE HOLY GHOST is never mentioned after The Day of Pentecost, are again in error. For here it is mentioned in Acts 11:15-18 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, **John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.** 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

According to historians, it was some 12 years after the Day of Pentecost that these

believers at the house of Cornelius received the Baptism of the Holy Ghost.

(ee) Those preachers and churches which are ALLERGIC to the BAPTISM of THE HOLY SPIRIT often say: This Holy Spirit Baptism is exclusively for PREACHERS, PASTORS, EVANGELISTS, MISSIONARIES, TEACHERS, and those in leadership positions. He is not for the laity in general, or all the members of the congregation.”

(ff)

Question: Does the Bible support this theory?

Answer: Let us see - - -

1. Joel 2:28-29 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

2. Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

3. Note: there are over 3,000 crying out to Peter and to the other apostles: “Men and brethren, what shall we do? His answer:

Acts 2:37-39 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

4. Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

5. Acts 19:6-7 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

6. ILLUSTRATION: In the house of John the Baptist, he was baptized with the Holy Spirit before his birth. Luke 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother’s womb. Then his mother was Spirit filled.

Luke 1:41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: Finally his father was filled

Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, with the blessed Holy Spirit. So, this whole family of clergy and laity were filled with the Spirit.

7. Illustration: Amongst the Samaritans, whom we previously made mention, ALL these believers were SPIRIT FILLED but one, whose name was Simon the Sorcerer. Peter tells us why he was left out. His heart was not RIGHT WITH GOD.

(ff) AMAZINGLY ENOUGH, even in Scriptural TYPOLOGY, we have confirming the FACT that there is MORE THAN ONE initial infilling with the Holy Spirit.

1. The Holy Spirit is spoken of under this FIGURE of RAIN. There are two rains, the Former Rain and the Latter Rain.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

Hosea 6:3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Joel 2:23-29 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*. 24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil. 25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you. 26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed. 27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

2. Then, there is THE EARNEST of the SPIRIT.

2 Corinthians 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

2 Corinthians 5:5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

Ephesians 1:13-14 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Question: What does this mean?

Answer: As an example: when you are purchasing a home, a car, or other merchandise on a time payment plan, you pay EARNEST MONEY; ( i.e. a down payment ) towards the purchase. You receive the merchandise, but there are more payments to be made, before the purchased items become your personal property.

In our new birth experience, we receive the earnest of the SPIRIT thus showing there is MORE HOLY GHOST EXPERIENCES to be had afterwards. This, we have already showed to you in many references.

3. THE DOUBLE PORTION of THE HOLY SPIRIT

Elisha, how come you are asking for a DOUBLE PORTION of the SPIRIT which rested upon Elijah? How did you know there was such? God revealed to him that there is a SECOND HELPING of THE SPIRIT. If you are enjoying a meal, and desire a second helping, you ask for seconds, don't you!

The Foolish virgins had only oil in their lamps, while the wise had a double portion of oil, both in their lamps and in their vessels with their lamps.

Matthew 25:11 **Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.**

(gg) THE "CAPSTONE" and "CROWNING" INSIGHT INTO THE DOUBLE PORTION

( Note: A Capstone is the crowning stone at the summit ( or top ) of a wall of a building. Spiritually, THE HOLY SPIRIT "IN" christians for salvation; and "UPON" or "ON" believers in the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. )

The Holy Scriptures, inspired by The HOLY SPIRIT, Himself, reveals to us how The Spirit of the Lord differentiates between The Holy Spirit, coming "into" our heart at Salvation; and, His coming "UPON" & 'on us in the Baptism of The Holy Spirit.

**A. THE HOLY SPIRIT COMING “IN” us when we are born again of the Holy Spirit**

(a) Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

(b) John 14:1 **Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.** “He dwelleth with you, ( i.e. The Holy Spirit ) and shall be “IN” you.

(c) Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

(d) Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

(e) 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

(f) 1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

(g) 1 Corinthians 1:22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: Who hath also SEALED us, and given the EARNEST of The Spirit “in our hearts.

(h) 2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

**B. THE HOLY SPIRIT COMING “ON” or “UPON” BELIEVERS when BAPTIZED IN THE HOLY GHOST**

In each and every instance, where the Holy Spirit infilling or Baptism is mentioned, we are about to discover the difference in the preposition used, from “in” to “on” or “upon,” in all references dealing with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit to endue us with POWER from on HIGH.

(a) Isaiah 32:15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

(b) Isaiah 44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

(c) Isaiah 59:21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed’s seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.



(d) Luke 4:18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,**

#### B. The Holy Spirit coming “upon” believers in the Baptism of The Holy Spirit

(e) Exodus 39:29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses.

(f) Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

(g) Joel 2:29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. Acts 2:18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

(h) Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

(i) Matthew 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

(j) Luke 24:49 **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**

(k) John 1:33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

(l) Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.**

- (m) Acts 2:2,4 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- (n) Acts 8:16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

Acts 10:23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. Acts 11:12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

Question: How did these Jewish brethren know the Gentiles were Spirit filled?

Acts 10:44-46 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

- (o) Acts 11:15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

B. (p) The apostle Paul asked these new converts at Ephesus "Have ye received THE HOLY GHOST SINCE YE BELIEVED? Acts 19:6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

- (q) The LORD JESUS CHRIST was BAPTIZED with THE HOLY GHOST Matthew 3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
- (r) Mark 1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
- (s) Luke 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

QUESTION: Did you especially take notice of the references relating to the Baptism of The Holy Spirit, where HE uses the word "POURED" and they were all "FILLED" with The Holy Spirit?

Answer: We need to get under God's spout, where the GLORY comes out, and get so filled with the Holy Ghsot, until we get the overflow. Then, it will be in our wisdom, to go forth ONLY ON A FULL TANK. ( That is: keep FULL of THE HOLY GHOST ) Here some references on BEING FILLED with the SPIRIT.

Ephesians 5:18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

Luke 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Luke 1:41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Luke 4:1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Acts 9:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 13:9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

Acts 11:24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

In Christ's Parable relating to the Wise and Foolish Virgins, these foolish ones only had OIL in their lamps; while the wise virgins had the double portion of OIL They had it BOTH in their VESSELS and also in their LAMPS. Let us not allow our spiritual lamps to go out, for those who did, were left behind. Only those who lamps were still burning, were ready and went in with the Bridegroom to the Wedding Feast.

**Matthew 25:1-13** Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

**SUMMARY:** If you have never been HOLY GHOST BAPTIZED, and do not know about those NINE STEPS of PREPARATIONS to receive the fulness of this BLESSING; the following pages will help you, I'm sure, to help you to get FILLED TO OVER-FLOWING with The HOLY GHOST.

**THIS HOLY GHOST POWER** is POWER with a SPECIAL PURPOSE. In Luke 24:49 **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**

The first century believers were instructed by Christ, to Tarry in the city of Jerusalem, until they be ENDUED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH. In Ac. 1:8 The Lord Jesus told them they would receive POWER after that The Holy Ghost comes upon them, and they will be WITNESSES unto HIM locally and throughout the whole wide world. Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.**

**ADMONITION:**

We ought not to be a POWERLESS CHURCH in a PERISHING WORLD. Here now, are those Nine Simple Steps to RECEIVING THE HOLY SPIRIT FILLING. God is in the business of POURING OUT OF HIS SPIRIT, so, let's get under the POUR!!! Or, to put it in another way: Let's get under the SPOUT, where the GLORY comes OUT!!!

**HOW TO RECEIVE**

**Text:** Ephesians 5:18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

## Introduction:

In order to RECEIVE anything from the Lord, whether salvation, healing, or the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, we need to know that: (a) It is in the Will of God. (b) That The Lord has PROMISED this to us. Then we can pray and seek with FAITH and CONFIDENCE.

We know from this text, that The Baptism of the Holy Spirit is in God's Will for us, because the previous verse said: "Be not unwise, but understanding what THE WILL of THE LORD is.

What is even more encouraging, is: There are many verses of Scripture telling us THE LORD PROMISED to FILL HIS people with the Holy Spirit's Power.

(a) Luke 24:49 **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**

(b) Acts 1:4-5 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but **wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.**

(c) Acts 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

(d) Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

(e) Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

(f) Ephesians 1:13-14 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

## NINE SIMPLE STEPS TO RECEIVING THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

### 1. A S K

(a) Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

- (c) Zechariah 10:1 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.
- (d) James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

## 2. Step Two: “THIRST”

- (a) John 7:37-39 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.** 38 **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.** 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
- (b) Isaiah 44:3-4 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: 4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.
- (c) Isaiah 55:1-2 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. 2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Question: How THIRSTY are you for the Baptism of the Holy Ghost?

Answer: In that DEGREE of your thirst, will determine the degree of your seeking to have your spiritual THIRST QUENCHED. Thirsty people are not half-hearted, or casual about their thirst satisfied.

CHRIST, in His divine Wisdom, chose and selected the appropriate language to use in giving us directions to becoming Spirit Filled.

## 3. STEP THREE: “R E C E I V E

- (a) Acts 19:2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.
- (b) John 7:37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.** But this spake JESUS of THE SPIRIT, which they that believe on HIM should RECEIVE, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet GLORIFIED.



(c) Galatians 3:2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

(d) Acts 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

#### 4. STEP FOUR: "OBEY" The Word of God

(a) John 14:15-16 **If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;**

(b) Acts 5:32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

#### 5. STEP FIVE: "Welcome The Holy Spirit by: FAITH

(a) Galatians 3:2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

(b) Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

#### 7. STEP SIX: TARRY

(a) Luke 24:49 **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**

NOTE: Some objections have been expressed in the selection this STEP. They say that Christ only told the First Century believers to TARRY, because the Day of Pentecost had not yet come. It was supposed to be 50 days after Passover.

Our Response: The Lord Jesus did not tell them to TARRY for the DAY OF PENTECOST TO COME. HE said to TARRY to be endued with POWER FROM ON HIGH.

Quoting now from The Pentecostal Evangel, dated July 31, 1955; Evangelist Zelma Argue wrote: "An evangelist, who had served many years in The Salvation Army, before joining the Assemblies of God, was seeking for the Baptism of the Holy Ghost. He went from one church to another, but in most places, they prayed only about 15 minutes or 20, and then left the altar. Finally, at a TARRYING MEETING in a private home; the saints there stayed and prayed him through to the Baptism. That is why we , in our meetings, TARRY with the seekers even if it is until midnight hour." The results are: They come through to



the infilling of The Holy Ghost.”

7. STEP SEVEN: BY THE LAYING ON OF HANDS, THE Holy Spirit Baptism is conferred.

(a) Acts 8:17-18 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles’ hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, ( NOTE: But, Peter rejected his offer and reproved him

(b) Acts 19:6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

(c) 2 Timothy 1:6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

(d) 1 Timothy 4:14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

(e) Deuteronomy 34:9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

8. STEP EIGHT: “REPENT”

(a) Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

9.STEP NINE: “WATER BAPTISM” Ac. 2:38 ( see above reference )

10. STEP TEN: ( Supplement ) GIVING PRAISE & THANKS FOR THE GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST

QUESTION:

Have you ever had this experience, that, some dear friend or loved one gave you a CHECK, as a LOVE GIFT? Did you wait until you cashed that CHECK before THANKING THEM for THE GIFT? No!!! a thousand times no!!!! You will THANK THEM right then and there, by faith, that the check is as good as money already in the Bank. So, also in receiving the Baptism of The Holy Ghost, God has PROMISED HIM, and by faith we thank Him in advance.

Why did we place Steps 8 & 9 at the bottom of this list? Some think it should be right at the top.

It is true that: before anyone can be filled with the Holy Spirit, they **MUST** be born again. The Lord Jesus establishes this **FACT** in John 14:17 *Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.*

**ANSWER:**

The reason why we placed it last is this: Most seekers for the Baptism of The Holy Ghost, are already saved and born again of the Spirit. WE placed it here, just in case there was someone, attempting to get the Baptism, and wondering why they could not **RECEIVE**, are we placing this kindly reminder here for their benefit.

**CLOSING COMMENT:** If You are a seeker for the baptism of the Holy Spirit, pray over this list of steps in receiving the Baptism. Allow the Holy Spirit to give you directions as to which one in particular you would start exercising first. Don't get **HUNG** up on any particular step. I have seen many receive the **BAPTISM of THE HOLY GHOST BY JUST PRAISING AND THANKING THE LORD IN AN ACT OF FAITH**. SO, let's get with it, and you'll be so glad you did. For, outside of our Salvation experience, **THE HOLY SPIRIT BAPTISM is THE GREATEST BLESSING** which anyone of us can ever receive down here on Late Planet Earth.

If you are a seeker for the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, pray over this list of steps in **RECEIVING THE BAPTISM**. Allow the Holy Spirit to give you directions as to which **ONE** in particular you should start exercising, first. These simple steps are not in any definite or specific order. One person can get prayed through on step # 3; or another by using step #2, or #5, or #1

What we are saying is this: For some, it may be the taking all these **STEPS** before being filled with the Spirit; while with others just one, or two, or more. So, you need not get hung up on one particular **STEP**, and then get discouraged if you don't get **PRAYED THROUGH** on that particular instruction.

I've seen many receive the **BAPTISM of THE HOLY SPIRIT** by just **PRAISING AND THANKING THE LORD** in an act of **FAITH**.

There are **SIXTY THINGS** which **THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS** to do **FOR YOU!!!** Some of them you have already experienced, when you were saved. Many others will be experienced accompanying the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Let us now see what **ALL HE** has in store for us!!!!

## 60 THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU

### Lesson #1 HOMEWORK (pages 1-40)

1. Talk to me about the about the Holy Spirit as “another comforter”.
2. List the seven purposes for the Holy Spirit’s coming found in the syllabus.
3. Each of the above listed purposes listed in question number 2 are vitally important to our spiritual and Christian \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Holy Ghost Conviction produces \_\_\_\_\_ and this worketh \_\_\_\_\_ to salvation (II Cor. 7:10)
5. What does “reprove the world of sin and of righteousness and of judgement to come” mean? (John 16:8)
6. According to Eph. 5:17-18, how can you be in the center of God’s will?
7. Explain how a person received the Holy Ghost according to Acts 19:6-7.
8. How is the Holy Spirit a gift? (give scripture reference)
9. Do we receive all of the Holy Spirit at salvation? (justify your answer using scripture)
10. Give me scripture that validates that people received the Holy Ghost after the Day of Pentecost.
11. Write out the scriptures that prove to us that the Holy Spirit is for everyone and not just for the leaders of the Church.
12. Is there more than one initial infilling of the Holy Spirit? (prove this by scripture).
13. Give me two examples of the “double portion of the Spirit”.
14. Show me by scripture that the Holy Spirit comes “in us” at salvation.
15. Show me by scripture that the Holy Spirit comes “upon” us when we are baptized in the Holy Ghost.
16. When did Jesus Christ receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost? (give scripture reference)
17. List the 9 steps in your syllabus to receive the “Baptism of the Holy Spirit”.

## Lesson 2

### SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU.

### SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

#### II. THE HOLY SPIRIT AUTHOR OF THE BIBLE

Text: 2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

(b) 1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

(c) 2 Samuel 23:2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

(d) Acts 1:16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

(e) Acts 28:25-27 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: 27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Isaiah 6:9-10 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Isaiah 9:10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

Isaiah 44:18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

(f) Matthew 22:43-46 He saith unto them, **How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? 45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? 46** And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

(g) Hebrews 3:7-10 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the

wilderness: 9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. 10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

Psalm 95:7-10 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice, 8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work. 10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

(h) Hebrews 9:7-9 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: 9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

Hebrews 7:19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*, by the which we draw nigh unto God.

Text: (i) Hebrews 10:14-17 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

Jeremiah 31:33-34 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

#### INTRODUCTION:

Here are NINE SCRIPTURES which reveal the undisputable FACT that the HOLY SPIRIT is directly associated with the DIVINE INSPIRATION of THE HOLY BIBLE.

Question: Is it any wonder that Satan hates The Holy Spirit? And, also This Holy Word of God?

Answer: Turning now to Ephesians 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Now, you can readily see why our Adversary, the devil, hates this HOLY BOOK! He attempts to DISCREDIT IT, & TAMPER with THAT'S NOT ALL!!!! Now you can also see that These Scriptures are the direct MASTER-PIECE of THE HOLY SPIRIT of GOD.

A separate message is written on the present day attempts by the devil's agents to CORRUPT THE WORD of GOD and to PERVERT IT. The title is: THE TERMED BIBLE ( or, The Butchered Bible; or, The Blasphemous Bible; or The Bastard Bibles ) You, who LOVE THE WORD OF GOD, will be dismayed, and shocked, and grieved over what these present day AGENTS OF SATAN have done with THE PRECIOUS WORD OF GOD.

Question: What did the LORD JESUS CHRIST do when the devil tried his wiles and evil devices to trick and trap and tempt our Lord Jesus in the wilderness temptations?

Answer: Three times The Lord Jesus Christ used the SWORD of THE SPIRIT on old slew-foot. Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

THIS SWORD OF THE SPIRIT pierced through the devil's armor and put him to flight. For, in Luke 4:13-14 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season. 14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. Luke 4:13-14 it says: When the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from HIM for a season.

Satan has to FLEE when the WORD OF GOD is proclaimed in the POWER of THE HOLY GHOST. We need, also, to be well connected to the HOLY SPIRIT!!!!

The LORD JESUS CHRIST unequivocally sets forth the DIVINE INSPIRATION of this CLOSING BOOK OF THE HOLY BIBLE by saying: Revelation 22:18-19 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

Revelation 1:1-2 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

The apostle Paul applauds the saints at Thessalonica for their commendable attitude towards the WORD OF GOD, saying: 1 Thessalonians 2:13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

2 Timothy 3:16-17 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Proverbs 30:5-6 Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. 6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Psalms 12:6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

Deuteronomy 4:1-2 Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you. 2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

I BEWARE of these BIBLE TERMITES:

C. H. Dodd, Karl Barth, Albert Ritschl, Faustus Socenus, Anus of Alexandria, Egypt; Friedrich Schleiermacher, Westcott & Hort

BEWARE OF MORE BIBLE TERMITES:

There are four very popular Bibles on the Market today, which are infested with BIBLE TERMITES. We mean by this that many words, even verses, are missing from the text. THEY ARE: The Revised Version; The Standard Revised Version; The New American Standard version; & The N.I.V.

There are just a few BUGS in our endeared King James Version. One is: in references to the HOLY SPIRIT. He is called "it" in Romans 8:16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: Romans 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

QUESTION: We have this question for you who claim The Holy Spirit is merely an



impersonal influence, or, a power exerted by The Heavenly Father and His Son, The Lord Jesus Christ. The question is: Since the Bible clearly states HE is a PERSON, and is Deity, then He is to be worshipped and honored; Where is His WORSHIP or HONOR? Will the lack of this which is due to Deity, not GRIEVE THE HOLY SPIRIT? In treating a PERSON like HE was an “it” is an insult, isn’t that true?

ANSWER: There is one FACT this preacher knows about what the Scriptures say concerning The Holy Spirit. He is very sensitive. Even The Lord Jesus said this concerning

HIM: Matthew 12:32 **And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.**

This verse, all by itself, reveals to us that THE HOLY SPIRIT MUST BE A PERSON. When we get to the subject of the DEITY of THE HOLY SPIRIT, you will be in for a real ear full. HE is proved by many Scriptural passages to be SURE ENOUGH THE VERY REAL PERSON, which HE truly is.

QUESTION: Did you know there are SEVEN SINS which can be committed by us mortals against

THE HOLY SPIRIT? Amongst them, HE can be BLASPHEMED, GRIEVED, QUENCHED, DONE DESPITE TO, and HE can be QUENCHED, and even VEXED~ even LIED TO.

Here is my question: How could an IMPERSONAL INFLUENCE or a power exerted have all of these SINS committed against an “IT?” Why, that’s STUPID!!!!

ANSWER: Each of these are SINS, which can be committed by people denotes beyond any reasonable doubt, that HE IS TRULY A PERSON. I don’t even like putting “a” in front of PERSON; so rephrasing it: “THAT HE IS TRULY THE PERSON which HE IS,” does sound much better and more appropriate. HE is DIVINE and we will be proving this fact when we get to the subject: THE DEITY of THE HOLY SPIRIT.

**THAT SUBJECT** will be discussed **NEXT**, but, by way of introducing The Holy Spirit's **DEITY**, this question was addressed in our Bible Study even of last night by a **QUESTION** coming from one of the christians who attends our class on the Book of **REVELATION**. While it's still fresh on my mind, we thought it very appropriate to make mention of this **FALSE TEACHING** being bandied about in our area, and even by well meaning professed christians of a certain religious persuasion in our city.

There is only one favor, which **THESE FALSE TEACHINGS** are doing for **THE TRUTH** of **GOD'S WORD**. They are causing us to **DIG DEEPER** into **GOD'S WORD**, and to **EXPOSE THE ERRORS**, and with The Lord's help, **BLAST** them to kingdom come. The Word of God says in II Cor. 13:8 "For we can do **NOTHING AGAINST THE TRUTH**, but **FOR THE TRUTH**." I must confess, that we had a hard time comprehending that verse; until The Holy Spirit thumped me on the head and gave me this insight.

## SIXTY THINGS HOMEWORK LESSON #2

(PAGES 41-46)

1. Write out nine scriptures that show fact that the Holy Spirit is directly associated with the divine inspiration of the Holy Bible.
2. Name four Bible versions that delete many words concerning the Holy Spirit.
3. Write out the King James version scriptures that contain bugs pertaining to the Holy Spirit.
4. Is the Holy Spirit an “it” or a “He”? Discuss this and give reference.
5. List seven ways we can sin against the Holy Spirit.

SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

*THE DEITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT*

OUTLINE

I. THE REVELATION OF THE DEITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT and HIS DIVINITY

A. The Holy Spirit is placed on an equal level with God The Father & God The Son.

(a) Matthew 28:19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:**

(b) Acts 5:3-4 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

(c) 2 Corinthians 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

(d) 1 John 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

(e) Matthew 3:16-17 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

(e) Ephesians 4:4-6 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

B. The Holy Spirit is united with Almighty God and The Lord Jesus Christ in the CREATION of this Universe, and of humanity.

(a) The SPIRIT of GOD moved upon the face of the waters. Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

(b) Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

(c) Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens;

(d) Psalm 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

(e) Matthew 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

(f) Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

### C. THE HOLY SPIRIT and ALMIGHTY GOD and THE LORD JESUS CHRIST EQUALLY RAISE THE DEAD BACK TO LIFE AGAIN

2 Corinthians 1:9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: Acts 2:24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. Acts 2:32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Acts 3:15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. Acts 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. John 10:18 **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.**

(a) 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

(b) Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

(c) Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

(d) 2 Corinthians 3:6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

### D. THE HOLY SPIRIT is: OMNIPOTENT (ALL POWERFUL)

(a) Zechariah 4:6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

(b) Luke 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

(c) Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

(d) Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.**

(e) Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

(f) Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

E. THE HOLY SPIRIT is: OMNI-PRESENT ( everywhere present)

(a) Psalm 139:7-10 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. 9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

(b) Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Note: Since there are believers indwelt by The Holy Spirit world-wide, then, the Holy Spirit must be everywhere present. 1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

(c) The SEVEN SPIRITS of GOD sent forth into all the earth. Revelation 5:6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

F. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS OMNI—SCIENT ( i.e. all knowing or HE knows all things

(a) 1 Corinthians 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

(b) John 14:26 **But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

(c) John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**



(d) 1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

(e) John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**

#### G. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS ETERNAL ( THE ETERNALITY of THE HOLY SPIRIT

(a) Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

(b) Acts 5:3-4 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Here it is made clear that the Holy Spirit is Divine and is DEITY, just like Christ and Almighty God are. Both Christ and the Father are ETERNAL Deuteronomy 33:27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*. Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting. Hebrews 7:1-3 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. John 8:5-6 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*. Psalm 90:2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God. Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

#### H. THE HOLY SPIRIT CAN BE SINNED AGAINST, BLASPHEMED, INSULTED with SERIOUS CONSEQUENCES

(a) Matthew 12:31-32 **Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him:**



**but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.**

(b) Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

(c) 1 Thessalonians 5:19 Quench not the Spirit.

(d) Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

(e) Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

Such sins and crimes can only be committed against DEITY & DIVINITY, to have such awesome consequences. Thus, revealing to us, The Holy Spirit is DIVINE.

(f) In Acts 5:3-4 we read: “But Peter said: “Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart TO LIE to THE HOLY GHOST, and to keep back part of the price of the land? Thou hast NOT LIED unto me, but unto GOD!!!

QUESTION: WHAT???? The HOLY SPIRIT is even being called “GOD.!!!”

ANSWER: This revelation of the Deity and Divinity of THE HOLY SPIRIT, might be a REAL SHOCKER even to many of you Spirit filled believers!

(h) LISTEN!!!

Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

HE will place the LAWS of GOD upon the hearts of the people.

Then, turning to Heb. 10:15-16 listen to what it says. “Whereof THE HOLY GHOST also is witness to us: for after that He had said before “This Covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith The Lord, I will put MY LAWS in their hearts.

Once again, THE HOLY SPIRIT and THE LORD’S names are used interchangeably and also linked together in an equality and in UNITY as CO-AUTHORS OF SCRIPTURE

(h) THE HOLY SPIRIT along with our HEAVENLY FATHER, and THE LORD JESUS CHRIST are co-inhabiters in the hearts of the saints, as living personalities indwelling us.

1. Ephesians 2:22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

2. 1 Corinthians 6:19-20 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

3. Ye are not in the flesh, but IN THE SPIRIT, if so be that THE SPIRIT OF GOD DWELL IN YOU. Now if any man have not THE SPIRIT of CHRIST, he is none of HIS. If CHRIST be in you, the body is dead, because of sin; but THE SPIRIT is LIFE because of righteousness. Ro. 9:9-10

The BIG “ B I G “ and I mean GREAT “B I G” question is: How can an invisible active force, likened to RADAR BEAMS ( which so say the Cults including Christian Science, Jehovah Witnesses; Spiritualism; Armstrongism, Mormonism; Modern Thosophy; and Unity ) be LIED AGAINST, BLASPHEMED, VEXED, GRIEVED, DONE DESPITE TO?

The Lord Jesus said in John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**

QUESTION: How an “influence” divide SPIRITUAL GIFTS unto the saints as “IT” WILLS?

ANSWER: These cults are agents of old slew-foot himself, and are full of hot air!!!

In I Cor. 12:11 we're told how The Holy Spirit divides up the SPIRITUAL GIFTS according to HIS OWN WILL or discretion. Therefore, HE has to be a PERSONALITY.

The Lord Jesus said in Jn. 16:7 It is expedient for you-that I go away: for if I go not away, the COMFORTER will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will “SEND HIM” unto you. When HE is come, HE will reprove the world of SIN, of RIGHTEOUSNESS, and of JUDGMENT TO COME.”

Question: Did THE LORD JESUS send an “IT?”

ANSWER: The obvious answer is NO!!! The Lord Jesus CALLS THE COMFORTER “HIM” and “HE.” An “IT” could not do all these things which The PERSON of THE HOLY SPIRIT alone can or could do.

The Lord Jesus said: John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**

That one word “PROCEEDETH” is packed with POWER!!! Especially is this made most real, when we turn to John 8:42 Jesus said unto them, **If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent**

**me.** Since this same PROCESSION is attributed to THE HOLY SPIRIT, it once again CERTIFIES HIS PERSONALITY and HIS DEITY!!!!!!

Question: Do you see what we would have missed in learning more about THE PERSONALITY and DEITY or DIVINITY of THE HOLY SPIRIT, had these deceivers and cultists not been popping off, and blowing off their hot air against the PERSONALITY of THE BLESSED HOLY SPIRIT? By their evil intentions of DILUTING THE TRUTH, helped us DECLARE IT.

Answer: Well, we're by no means through with this subject yet. There is much more we all need to know about the DEITY & DIVINITY of THE PERSON of THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Remember'!!!

As THE HEAVENLY FATHER "SENT" His only begotten SON, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, Who is REAL PERSONALITY; so The Father and The Lord Jesus both SEND to us THE HOLY SPIRIT. Luke 24:49 **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.** John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.** Isaiah 48:16 **Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.** Matthew 10:40 **He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.** John 3:17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.** John 3:34 **For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.** John 5:24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.** John 5:30 **I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me..**

(a) 1 John 4:9 **In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.**

(b) 1 John 4:14 **And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.**

(c) 1 Peter 1:12 **Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into. (GOD SENT PERSONALITIES and not "its.")**

**QUESTION:** Why did the Bible Translators of the King James Bibles use the word “IT” for The Holy Spirit?

**ANSWER;** In the Hebrew language the word for THE SPIRIT is “ruach. Also, in the Greek language the word for THE SPIRIT is “pneuma.” Both words signify: to blow, or wind, or breath for that is the etymology of those two words. In John 3:8 we hear the Lord Jesus saying: “The wind bloweth where it listeth, ( i.e. where it wills ) and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh or whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of THE SPIRIT.

Also: Acts 2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

Also: In 2 Samuel 5:23-24 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. 24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines. God gave directions to David as to WHEN he attack the enemy In 1 Chronicles 14:14 Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. .Also: In Isaiah 40:6-8 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry?

All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field: 7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

Flesh is not the human body, but carnality as in Galatians 5:16-21 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Peter 1:24-25 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: 25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

**TAKE NOTICE!!!!**

This is where HUMAN REASONING and INTELLECTUAL KNOWLEDGE coming into operation, and into function, does the replacing of DIVINE UNCTION. It reveals the FACT that the MEANING of WORDS and the INTERPRETATION of SCRIPTURES is greatly reduced from its TRUE and FULLEST MEANING. That is why we read in 1 Corinthians 1:13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? 1 Corinthians 2:13-14 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

Thus, any translator who calls THE HOLY SPIRIT an "IT" is siding in with the cults and false doctrine teachers who down-play, and put down the DEITY of CHRIST and also THE HOLY SPIRIT. The translators, who are intellectuals, may not intend to DENIGRATE or DEFAME The HOLY SPIRIT, directly, but by using their human reasoning alone, without diligently researching GOD'S WORD as to what it has to say about the SPIRIT OF GOD, will fall very far short of what THE BIBLE TEACHES concerning HIM. This is a GREAT LESSON for all of us who are MINISTERS and TEACHERS of The WORD of GOD. We can fall into the same system of interpreting The Word of The Lord, and sell our people short on the FULLEST and TRUEST meaning of Scripture.

We need to let the BIBLE explain the BIBLE, instead of trying to put our two cents worth into the meaning of the Scriptural Passage. What amazes me is this: How can any wise and intelligent TRANSLATOR, or BIBLE PREACHER, or TEACHER overlook all these SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCES of THE DEITY and DIVINITY on THE HOLY SPIRIT!!!

#### I. THE HOLY SPIRIT GIVES "SPECIAL ARTISTIC ABILITIES: and SUPERNATURAL TALENTS & GIFTS

(a) Exodus 31:1-5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

Notice that each of these GIFTS of the SPIRIT denotes THE SPIRIT of GOD IS TRULY DIVINE and is DEITY, and is A PERSONALITY.



(b) Exodus 31:6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

(c) Exodus 35:31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

(d) Exodus 28:3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office

(e) Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

J. John 16:7-11 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.**

(c) Acts 2:37-38 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Now, when they heard this, they were PRICKED in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

(c) Acts 7:51-54 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: 53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*. 54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

(d) Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

(e) THE SPIRIT of GOD came upon Zechariah, the son of Jehoi-a-da the priest, Which stood above the people, and said unto them: "Thus saith GOD, Why transgress ye the commandments of The Lord, that ye cannot prosper? Becuse he have forsaken The Lord, HE hath also forsaken you. II Chr. 34:20

K. THE HOLY SPIRIT, BEING DIVINE, and DEITY, AS GOD THE FATHER AND CHRIST THE SON, DOES ALSO PERFORM MIRACLES exactly as the other

## MEMBERS of THE GOD-HEAD DO.

(a) In the beginning, GOD, created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void: (literally wasted ) and darkness was upon the face of the deep.

Question: What happened to cause this mess? Answer: God had formed everything BEAUTIFUL in His time - - Eccl. 3:11. God did not create it vain or void, but formed it to be inhabited. Isa. 45:18 When Lucifer and his angels fell into sin, this earth was their headquarters. Just as when Adam and Eve fell into sin, the JUDGMENT came during the days of Noah, so also when Lucifer fell, this JUDGMENT in like manner came upon the earth. God told Adam to REPELENISH the earth. God also told Noah, after the flood, to ALSO REPLENISH the earth. The HOLY SPIRIT WAS THE ONE who did this work as recorded in Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

(b) BY HIS SPIRIT HE hath GARNISHED the heavens. Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

(c) Psalm 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

(d) Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. The SPIRIT of GOD hath made me and the breath of The Almighty hath given me life. JOB 33:4

(e) Then Stephen, full of FAITH & POWER ( Holy Ghost power Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.** Acts 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

(f) 1 Corinthians 12:28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

(g) 1 Corinthians 12:8-11 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.



- (h) 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
- (i) Galatians 3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
- (j) Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

The blessed Lord Jesus Christ gave us, as HIS CHURCH, seven commands to HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAITH TO THE CHURCHES. Revelation 2:7 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.** Revelation 2:11 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.** Revelation 2:17 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.** Revelation 2:29 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.** Revelation 3:6 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.** Revelation 3:13 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.** Revelation 3:22 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.**

HE IS A TALKING HOLY SPIRIT Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Acts 20:23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. AND AN "IT" CAN'T TALK.

## **LESSON FOUR**

### ***SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD***

#### **Introduction:**

The vital subject of The Holy Spirit, like most other important doctrines in the Bible, has become a storm-center of controversy. Due to this conflict of opinions many Christians have become discouraged from seeking enlightenment on this precious Person of The Holy Spirit. As a sad result, many children of God, who would otherwise be experiencing the multiplied benefits of His ministries, are either living in spiritual blindness or coming far short of receiving all the help which The Spirit of God has been sent by The Lord Jesus to give us. Many of God's children live defeated, powerless, and haphazard lives; when they could be living a fruitful, happy, strong, and successful life in The Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. Our Lord Jesus, when introducing The Holy Ghost to the Church, calls HIM "another COMFORTER". What an endearing and heart-warming descriptive term - "COMFORTER". My, that turns me on spiritually, and makes me want to learn more about HIM. He is sent to be our HELPER, our STAND-BY AID, and ASSISTANT. In the original language of the Bible, this word literally means: "One called along-side to help". Praise The Lord! We can rest assured that our Lord Jesus didn't leave us orphans and comfortless, but sent ONE in His stead to provide divine assistance in every time of need. Instead of mistreating The Holy Ghost like a scarecrow term, we welcome Him. In order to understand WHAT KIND of help is provided by the ministry of The Holy Spirit, we have been searching The Holy Scriptures daily, to discover what He has been doing since He arrived. We have been happily surprised to learn of so many services which The Spirit of God performs on behalf of The Lord's people. When Jesus called HIM "ANOTHER COMFORTER" (another simply means one just like Jesus Himself) He said more than meets the eye. He said a mouth full. Before our Master left this world, He prayed to The Father to send us ANOTHER COMFORTER Who will be with us FOREVER, even The Spirit of Truth (John 14:16-17). Our loving Lord would never have prayed for The Holy Spirit's coming, if He was not very important to our well-being in this world of sin and sorrow.

#### **OUR SPIRITUAL LEGACY**

Jesus did not leave to us earthly wealth but He left us the greatest of all inheritances, namely, the precious Holy Spirit with His spiritual GIFTS. You will best realize this by comparing Matthew 7:11 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?** WITH Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

Then, get the details of His functions as our COMFORTER by studying THE SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT contained in this Bible Study Course.

## NAMES GIVEN IN THE BIBLE, ASCRIBED TO THE HOLY SPIRIT, ARE

MANY ---- here are some:

1. The Comforter John 14:16,26 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. Acts 9:31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.**

2. The Holy Spirit Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?** Ephesians 1:13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 1 Thessalonians 4:8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit. Psalm 51:11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Isaiah 63:10-11 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them. 11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?

3. The Holy Ghost Matthew 1:18-20 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire Matthew 12:31-32 **Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come. Matthew 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (used 90**

times in the New Testament and 42 times in the Book of Acts. The Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost are one and the same.

4. The Spirit Numbers 11:17,25-26 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone. 25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease. 26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp. Isaiah 32:15; 40:13 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellor hath taught him? Ezekiel 1:12,20 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went. 20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels. Ezekiel 2:2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me. Ezekiel 3:12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place. Malachi 2:15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. The term is used 389 times in the Hebrew Bible and 103 times in the New Testament.

5. The Spirit of Holiness Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

6. The Eternal Spirit Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

7. The Spirit of The Lord Judges 3:10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushanrishathaim.

Judges 6:34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him. Judges 14:6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 1 Samuel 10:6; 16:13-14 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in



the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah. 14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. 2 Kings 2:16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. 2 Chronicles 18:23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? Isaiah 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; Isaiah 40:7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass. Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound; Micah 3:8 But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. Luke 4:18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,** Acts 5:9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

8. The Spirit of God Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Genesis 41:38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*? Exodus 31:3; 35:31 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; 2 Chronicles 15:1 And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: Numbers 24:2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. 1 Samuel 10:10; 11:6 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. 6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. Job 27:3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils; Matthew 3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him,

and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: Matthew 12:38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. Romans 8:9,14; 15:19 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 1 Corinthians 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

9. Thy Good Spirit Nehemiah 9:20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

10. Thy FREE Spirit Psalm 51:12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

11. My Spirit Proverbs 1:23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. Isaiah 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. Isaiah 44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*. Ezekiel 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD. Ezekiel 39:29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. Joel 2:28-29 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. Haggai 2:5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not. Zechariah 4:6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. Matthew 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. Acts 2:17-18 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

12. The Spirit of Grace Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

13. The Spirit of your Father Matthew 10:20 **For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.**

14. The Spirit of Truth John 14:17 **Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.** John 15:26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:** John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.** 1 John 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

15. The Spirit of Life Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. Ezekiel 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

16. The Quickening (life giving) Ezekiel 37:12-14 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, 14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD. Matthew 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. John 6:63 **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.** Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 2 Corinthians 3:6-8 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new



testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away: 8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

17. The Spirit of Christ Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Philippians 1:19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Philippians 1:19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

18. The Spirit of Glory 1 Peter 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

## THE PERSONALITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

1. The Holy Spirit is a PERSON as proved by....

(a) He has a will ...1 Corinthians 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

(b) He has wisdom....Isaiah 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; Isaiah 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellor hath taught him? Acts 6:3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 1 Corinthians 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; Ephesians 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

(c) He has a mind ... Romans 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

(d) He is intelligent ... 1 Corinthians 2:10-11 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

(e) He knows future events and prophecies... John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. Acts 11:28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. 1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

## 2. The Holy Spirit has EMOTIONS or FEELING

(a) He can love... Romans 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. Romans 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

(b) He rejoices... Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 1 Thessalonians 1:6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

(c) He can become grieved.... Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

(d) He can be vexed or provoked.... Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.. Exodus 23:21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him. Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

## 3. The Holy Spirit performs acts or services which only personalities can do

(a) He Commissions Acts 13:4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. Isaiah 48:16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me. Ezekiel 11:5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus

have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of them*. (calls into Divine Service)

(b) He Gives Direction and Commands... . Acts 8:29; Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. Acts 10:20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Acts 11:12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

(c) He Binds Demon Spirits.... Isaiah 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. Matthew 12:28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.**

(d) Creates Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. Psalm 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

(e) He Guides Isaiah 48:16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me. Ezekiel 3:24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. Ezekiel 11:1,5,24 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of them*. 24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. Ezekiel 37:1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones, Luke 4: And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, John 16:13-14 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.** Galatians 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 25 If we live in

the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Acts 11:12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Acts 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us; Acts 16:6-7 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, 7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

(e) He Regenerates Sinners... John 3:5-6 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.** 2 Corinthians 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord. Titus 3:5-6 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(g) He Raises the Dead Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

(h) He Performs Miracles.. . 1 Corinthians 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: Matthew 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

(i) He Teaches Nehemiah 9:20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. Luke 12:12 **For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.**

John 14:16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever**

(j) He Empowers Believers. Luke 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. Luke 24:49**And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.** Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.** Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. Romans 15:13,19 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 1 Corinthians 2:4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 1 Thessalonians 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

(k) He Strives and Convicts Sinners... Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. John 16:8-11**And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.**

(l) He Transports or Carries Believers from one place to another. Ezekiel 3: Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place. 13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing. 14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me. Ezekiel 3:24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. Ezekiel 8:1-4And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me. 2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. 3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy,



which provoketh to jealousy. 4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain. Ezekiel 37:1-2 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones, 2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry Acts 8:39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea. Revelation 4:1-2 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. 2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. Revelation 17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

#### 4. He is a PERSON as proved by PERSONAL PRONOUNS

(a) “ He ” Exodus 23:21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him. Isaiah 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellor hath taught him? John 14:16-17 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. John 14:26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John 16:8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: John 16:13-15 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.** Acts 8:16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Romans 8:27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will* of God.

(b) “ His ” 2 Samuel 23:2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue. Isaiah 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellor hath taught him?

(c) “ Him ” Isaiah 14:13-14 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into

heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. John 14:17 **Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.**

(d) “Himself” John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**

(e) “I” Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

(f) “Me” Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

5. He is a PERSON as proved by:

(a) He can be obeyed Acts 5:32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

(b) He can be lied to Acts 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

(c) He can be revered... Psalm 51:11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

(d) He can be provoked Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

(e) He can be blasphemed... Matthew 12:31 **Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.**

(f) He can hear John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.** John 10:20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

(g) He speaks Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Matthew 10:20 **For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.** Revelation 14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they



may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. Revelation 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

## 6. The DEITY of The Holy Spirit

The Spirit of God possesses divine attributes

(a) He is called The Eternal Spirit Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

(b) His omniscience... (all knowing) 1 Corinthians 2:10-11 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

(c) His omnipresence... (present everywhere).. Psalm 139:7-12 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. 9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. 11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

(d) His omnipotence... (all powerful) Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

(e) He gives life Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. Psalm 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

(f) He establishes order in the universe Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

(g) He adorned the universe Psalm 33:6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

(h) He inspired all the Bible writers 1 Peter 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost. 2 Samuel 23:2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue

(i) He was the divine agent in the supernatural birth of our Lord Jesus Christ Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

(j) He sanctifies believers (as does God and Christ) Romans 15:16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 2 Thessalonians 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 1 Peter 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied

(k) He seals believers 2 Corinthians 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. Ephesians 1:13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

(l) He restrains the evil and coming antichrist 2 Thessalonians 2:7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

(m) He baptizes believers into the Body of Christ 1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

(n) He dwells in all born again Christians Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

(o) He raises people from the dead Ezekiel 37:1-14

The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones, 2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto

these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. 8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. 12 Therefore prophecy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, 14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD. Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

(p) He heals the sick Acts 28:27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their eyes*, and hear with *their ears*, and understand with *their heart*, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 1 Corinthians 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

## 7. The Lord Jesus PROPHESES His coming and what He will do when He comes

Introduction: The Holy Spirit is not our foe but our Friend. Being the marvelous Person He is, Jesus exalts Him often and tells when HE WILL COME in Acts 1:3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but **wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.**

The Lord Jesus stressed the value and importance of His presence and His work which can be attributed only to a DIVINE PERSON in John 16:7 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the**

world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

# 60THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU

## Lesson #4 HOMEWORK (PAGES 60-77)

1. From page 1 of your syllabus give me a summary of the Holy Spirit's purpose in one's life.
2. Describe the following from scripture.
  - A. Comfort (John 14:26)
  - B. Spirit of Holiness (Rom. 1:4-5)
  - C. Free Spirit (Ps. 51:12)
  - D. Spirit of Truth (John 15:26)
  - E. Spirit of Life (Rom. 8:2)
  - F. Quickening Spirit (1Peter 3:18, Rom 8:11)
- 3,4,&5. Write two pages proving the HOLY SPIRIT is a person by scriptures.
6. How do we prove we are sealed to God as found in Ephesians 1:13?
7. Who heals the sick according to 1 Col 12:9?
8. Who is the Holy Spirit to you personally?

## LESSON 5

### THE SIXTY THINGS WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU!!!

#### I. The Holy Spirit provides “ACCESS” to The Father

Eph. 2:18 For through HIM we both have ACCESS by ONE SPIRIT unto THE FATHER

(a) What is the meaning of this word “access”? It literally means we are conducted, ushered, brought near, given admission into the presence of Almighty God.

Illustration: Abraham Lincoln’s son who had easy access to the president’s office, while the 5 star General sat resentfully in the lobby waiting his turn to confer with his leader.

(b) There are many obstacles which Satan will try to put in our way to hinder us in our prayer life. He tries to prevent us from getting through to the throne of Grace Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. But The Holy Spirit runs interference (like a football carrier has those who precede him to block out of the way the obstacles to the goal line). Daniel had this help from Michael and Gabriel in Daniel 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. (The speaker is believed to be Gabriel.)

(c) Some of the obstacles which Satan tries to put in our way:

1. Fear
2. Doubts
3. Unbelief
4. Guilt complex by falsely accusing us.
5. Bringing up the past that was put under the blood of Christ
6. Tries to tangle up our minds and confuses us as to how to appropriate the Promises of God.
7. Tries to create troubles and interruptions to distract us from praying.

(d) The Holy Spirit counter-attacks Satan by raising up a standard against him.... Isaiah 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. He also imparts faith into our hearts to nullify the seeds of doubt, unbelief, and fear... 2 Corinthians 4:13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.. Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy,

peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 1 Corinthians 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit.

## II. The Holy Spirit “ADOPTS” us into the Family of God

Introduction: The Holy Spirit is called, in the Bible, THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION.

Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. What does this mean? Very little is ever taught or even written on this very important Bible Doctrine. It is shied away from because of the fact that a born again believer is a Son of God through the work of The Holy Spirit. Being born then of The Spirit, the question is logically asked: “Doesn’t this place us into the Family of God?” It applies in our earthly families, why not also in the Heavenly Family?

Answer: When we were born into this world, we were born in sin, and being in sin we were born the children of the devil, and not the children of God. We are called “children of the devil” in the Bible in the following references:

1. John 8:44 **Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.**
2. Acts 13:10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
3. 1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
4. 1 John 3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
5. Matthew 13:38 **The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;**
6. Luke 16:8 **the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.**
7. Ephesians 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Ephesians 5:6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Colossians 3:6 For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:



8. Ephesians 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

9. Psalm 1:4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away. (compared to chaff) Job 21:18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away. Isaiah 5:24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. Isaiah 17:13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind. Hosea 13:3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney. Matthew 3:12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

10. Mt. 23:15 Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

11. De. 13:13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, Judges 19:22; 20:13 *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. 13 *Now* therefore deliver *us* the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel: 1 Samuel 1:16; 2:12 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto. 12 *Now* the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD. 1 Samuel 10:27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace. 1 Samuel 25:17,25 *Now* therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 2 Samuel 20:1; 23:6 And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel. 6 But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands: 1 Kings 21:10-13 And set two men, sons of Belial, before

him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die. 11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them. 12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. 13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. 2 Chronicles 13:7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. (Belial — devil).

12. Matthew 7:6 **Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.**

Revelation 22:15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. Psalm 15:5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved. Psalm 22:16,20 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. 20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Proverbs 26:11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool returneth to his folly. 2 Peter 2:22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire. Isaiah 56:10-11 Philippians 3:2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. His watchmen *are* blind: they are all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. 11 Yea, *they are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

13 Mt. 25:32 And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

14. Ro. 9:22 What if God, willing to show His wrath, and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

15. Jude :13 Wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever. These are just a part of the unflattering and uncomplimentary titles used in the Bible to describe us when we were sinners, alienated from the life of God (Eph. 4:18). We were far off but are made nigh by the blood of Christ (Eph. 2:13). At that time we were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world (Eph. 2:12).

## THE MEANING OF ADOPTION

Adoption means: to place as a son. Adoption is the changing from one family into another, by legal means. Therefore, adoption changes our relationships and gives us a new position

as the sons of God. In REGENERATION, we receive a change of nature. In ADOPTION, there is a change of POSITION or RELATIONSHIP. The making another person's child our very own, is recognized by the law. Adoption is legal, because of unfit parents, or children left as orphans.

1. In Regeneration we are made righteous, our very nature is changed Ezekiel 36:26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

2. In Justification we are declared righteous, which is imputed to us Romans 4:6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

3. In Adoption we are given the legal position and privileges of the righteous.

1. In Regeneration (Salvation) we are changed from a state of spiritual death to spiritual life. 1 John 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. John 3:36; 5:24 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

**24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.**

2. In Justification — Job asked the long unanswerable question: Job 9:2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God? God's glorious answer comes back to us in Romans 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Ro. 5:1 "Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." Justification changes our status before a holy God from sinners to saints.

3. In Adoption we are taken out from the devil's family (because he was an unfit parent) and placed in the Family of God. In Colossians 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

This act of making another person's child our very own is recognized by LAW. Orphanages and Children's Homes are visited, from which children are carefully selected and taken to their new home. They will be fed, clothed, educated and cared for in every way as children of the home. They are loved dearly as if they were naturally born children, and often are heirs to considerable possessions. The adopting parent acquires the legal power over the adopted child exactly as if he were the issue of his own body; and the

child, on the other hand enjoys the same rights in his new family as if he had been born into it.

I. In Adoption, the child receives the name of the adopting parents. In Numbers 6:27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

(a) Deuteronomy 14:1 Ye *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

(b) Deuteronomy 28:10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

(c) 2 Chronicles 7:14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

(d) Jeremiah 3:19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me. Jeremiah 31:9,20 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* my firstborn. 20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD. Isaiah 63:8,16 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour. 16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

(e) Hosea 1:9-10 Then said *God*, Call his name Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*. 10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

(f) Romans 9:4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

(g) Romans 11:1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

#### GOD'S WORD NOW TO THE GENTILES

(a) Mt. 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

(b) Mt. 5:45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in Heaven for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

- (c) Matthew 12:50 **For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.**
- (d) Luke 6:35 **But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.**
- (e) 2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.
- (f) Ephesians 2:19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;
- (g) Philippians 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
- (h) 1 John 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
- (i) Re. 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My Son.

## II. The TIME of Adoption

Question: Do you know when you were Adopted into the Family of God? I surely do. It was on November 1, 1935 about 9:30 p.m., just the day after Halloween, I was made alive in Christ... John 3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. John 5:24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.** Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Galatians 3:21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. 1 John 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

God only adopts into His Family those who have been born again. Up till this time, we are dead in trespasses and sins. Ephesians 2:1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; You know that dead people are never adopted into families, even down here on the earth. In the New Birth, we are made alive spiritually 1 John 5:12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. This is the



reason Jesus uses the word MUST in John 3:7 **Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.** Romans 5:15; 6:23 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Romans 11:15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead? 2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: Galatians 3:21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. Colossians 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 1 Timothy 5:6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. Jude 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

The Lord Jesus is the first person to use this expression in Mk. 14:36: And He said: Abba Father, all things are possible unto Thee; take away this cup from Me: nevertheless not what I will, but what Thou wilt.

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye MUST be born again.

God pinpointed the time when the children of Israel became His people...

- (a) De. 26:18 And the Lord hath avouched thee THIS DAY to be His peculiar people, as He hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all the commandments.
- (b) De. 27:9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying: Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; THIS DAY thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.
- (c) Joh. 1:12 But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His Name.
- (d) Ga. 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

This time element has a past, a present, and a future aspect. Note with me these Scriptures...

1. Past Tense Ephesians 1:4-5 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 2 Corinthians 1:10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; 1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 2 Timothy 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 1 Peter 3:20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

2. Present Tense. .1 Jo. 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be:... 1 Corinthians 1:18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 1 Corinthians 2:15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

3. Future Tense.. . 1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. Matthew 10:22 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.** Acts 15:11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 1 Corinthians 3:15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. 1 Thessalonians 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Thessalonians 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: Hebrews 3:6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. 11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) 14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; Hebrews 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. James 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. 1 Peter 1:5,9 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.



Ro. 8:23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of The Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

1 Co. 15:42-51 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body.

### III. The PROOF of Adoption

(a) Ro. 8:15-16 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received The Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

(b) Ga. 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth The Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying Abba Father.

(c) 1 Jo. 3:24 And he that keepeth His commandments dwelleth in Him, and He in him. And hereby we know that He abideth in us, by The Spirit which He hath given us.

(d) 1 Jo. 4:13 Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because He hath given us of His Spirit.

(e) 1 Jo. 5:6,9 And it is The Spirit that beareth witness, because The Spirit is truth. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is GREATER:

### IV. The ORIGIN of Adoption

(a) Ephesians 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, Ephesians 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

(b) 1 Pe. 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

(c) Revelation 13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

### V. The RECIPIENTS of Adoption

(a) John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

(b) Ga. 3:25-26 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under the

schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

(c) Ga. 4:4-6 But when the fulness of the time was come God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the Law, to redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive The Adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth The Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba Father.

#### VI. The RESULTS of Adoption

(a) Deliverance from fear.. . Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 2 Timothy 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Hebrews 2:14-15 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

(b) The witness of The Spirit to our sonship gives assurance of salvation... Romans 8:15-16 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 1 John 3:24; 4:13 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us. 13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 1 John 5:6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

(c) Joint heirship with Christ entitles us to the supply of all our needs... Romans 8:17,32 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together. 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Ephesians 2:7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. Philippians 4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

(d) Deliverance from the bondage of the Law.. Romans 8:2-3 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:. Romans 6:14-15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. Romans 10:4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. Galatians 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

#### VII. Adoption calls for the SEPARATION from old family traits and friendships

- (a) 2 Corinthians 6:17-18 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.
- (b) Ephesians 1:4-5 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,
- (c) 1 Peter 4:2-4 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: 4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *your*.
- (d) Revelation 18:4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

#### VIII. Adoption of our bodies is also included in the future

- (a) Ro. 8:23 . . .waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
- (b) Col. 3:4 When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.
- (c) 1 Jo. 3:2 Behold, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. Luke 21:28 **And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.** Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Philippians 3:20-21 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

#### IX. Old Testament EXAMPLES of Adoption

- (a) Moses Exodus 2:10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.
- (b) Esther Exodus 2:7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?
- (c) Requested by Abraham for Eliezer but denied Genesis 15:2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?
- (d) Requested by Abraham for Ishmael but denied Genesis 21:12 And God said

unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

WHY THIS DENIAL? Romans 9:8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

X. I'm an HEIR and not an ORPHAN -Colossians 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

When Jesus bought my soul at Calvary, the good news finally reached into my heart one day, and I believed and received Christ to be my Lord and Saviour. The very moment I did, I was taken out of the Kingdom of Darkness and translated into the Kingdom of God's Dear Son. Jesus has made me a member of the Household of faith and has made my soul happy and free. I can now sing:

### I'M A CHILD OF THE KING

My Father is rich in houses and lands,  
He holdeth the wealth of the world in His hands.  
Of rubies and diamonds, of silver and gold,  
His coffers are full, He has riches untold.

#### CHORUS:

I'm a child of The King, a child of The King  
With Jesus, my Saviour, I'm a child of The King.

My Father's own Son, the Saviour of men,  
Once wandered on earth as the poorest of them  
But now He is reigning for ever on high,  
And will give me a Home in Heav'n by and by.

I once was an outcast; stranger on earth,  
A sinner by choice, an alien by birth.  
But I've been adopted, my name's written down,  
An heir to a mansion, a robe, and a crown.

III. The Holy Spirit makes "ALIVE" spiritually dead sinners Ephesians 2:1,5 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

Introduction: The Holy Spirit is called "THE SPIRIT OF LIFE". He imparts divine life into the hearts of all regenerated sinners who were dead in trespasses and sins. So that,

in regeneration we are changed from a state of spiritual death to spiritual life. Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. Job said: Job 33:4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. The apostle Paul speaks of Him in like manner in 2 Corinthians 3:6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. That is why the older theologians used to speak of salvation as “the life of Spirit of God in the soul of man.”

1. Ezekiel 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.
2. John 3:5-6,8 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.**
3. John 6:63 **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.**
4. Ephesians 2:1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
5. Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
6. 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
7. Galatians 4:29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.
8. Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
9. Romans 8:10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

NOTE: Scriptures denoting we were spiritually dead before we were saved:

Romans 5:15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: Galatians 3:21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by

the law. Colossians 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Ephesians 2:1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 1 Timothy 5:6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. Jude 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

This work of The Holy Spirit in regeneration, wherein The Spirit of God imparts divine life into the sinner, thus making him alive spiritually; is an instantaneous work. It is not a process stretched out over a long period of time. In 1 John 5:12 we read: He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. Thus, when we were studying about The Holy Spirit's work in adopting us, we read in Galatians 4:6: And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth THE SPIRIT OF HIS SON into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

He is also called THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST in:

- (a) Ro. 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the SPIRIT OF CHRIST, he is none of His.
- (b) Ph. 1:19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST.
- (c) 1 Pe. 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the SPIRIT OF CHRIST which was in them did signify, when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

THE HOLY SPIRIT COMES INTO THE BELIEVING HEART TO PRODUCE DIVINE LIFE IN US Numbers 27:18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; Isaiah 63:11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him? Ezekiel 2:2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me. Ezekiel 3:24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. Ezekiel 36:26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh Ezekiel 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD. Matthew 10:20 **For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of**



**your Father which speaketh in you.** Romans 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. John 14:17 **Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.** 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 2 Corinthians 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. 2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

IV. The Holy Spirit “ANOINTS” the believer for effective living, gives power for Divine Service.

Introduction: The term “ANOINTING” is not new to the New Testament believers. We first discover the use of this particular term in the book of Exodus 25:6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, Here God is instructing Moses concerning the ministry of the priesthood. They were to be anointed with a special “ANOINTING OIL” made up of spices compounded only for The Consecrating to Divine Service. Exodus 30:23-25 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*, 24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an hin: 25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil. It consisted of sweet spices of pure myrrh 500 shekels (19 1/2 lbs.) sweet cinnamon 250 shekels (9 3/4 lbs.) plus sweet calamus 250 shekels weight (9 3/4 lbs.) to be mixed into cassia 500 shekels (19 1/2 lbs.) and one hin (6 qts.) of olive oil  
WHO OR WHAT WAS TO BE ANOINTED?

1. Priests Exodus 29:1-7 And this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest’s office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, 2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them. 3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water. 5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod: 6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him. Exodus 29:29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons’ after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated to sanctify them  
Leviticus 8:12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron’s head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. Numbers 35:25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the

hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil. 1 Samuel 9:16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 1 Samuel 10:1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance? 1 Samuel 15:1 Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. 1 Samuel 16:3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee. 12-13 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

2. **KINGS** 1 Kings 1:34,39 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon. 39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon. 45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard. 1 Kings 5:1 And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. 1 Kings 19:15- And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria: 16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room. 2 Kings 9:2-3 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber; 3 Then take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. 2 Samuel 23:1 Now these *be* the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, 1 Chronicles 14:8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard *of it*, and went out against them. 1 Chronicles 11:3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel. Psalm 23:5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

3. Prophets Elisha in 1 Kings 19:16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room. David in Acts 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
4. The Tabernacle Exodus 30:26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony, Exodus 40:9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. Leviticus 8:10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.
5. The Laver Exodus 40:11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it. Exodus 30:27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,
6. The Altar Exodus 29:36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.
7. Christ Prophesied.. Psalm 2:2; The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, Psalm 45:7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.. Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound; Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Acts 4:27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. Hebrews 1:9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8. Saints 2 Corinthians 1:21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; 1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
9. Lucifer Exodus 28:14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; *of* wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches. Luke 4:18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the**

poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

## WHAT THE ANOINTING DOES

1. Makes holy and sanctifies Exodus 40:9-10 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. Exodus 40:13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. Leviticus 8:10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them. 12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. Lev. 20:7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you. Leviticus 8:10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them. 12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

2. Destroys the yoke of bondage Isaiah 10:27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

3. Produces gladness Psalm 45:7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. Psalm 23:4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Hebrews 1:9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

4. Gives strength Psalm 28:8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed. Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. 32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed. Acts 1:8 **But ye shall**



receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. Luke 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

5. Saves, rescues Psalm 20:6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

6. Teaches us all things 1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

7. Brings spiritual perception Revelation 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

8. Is to be respected by the wicked Psalm 105:15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

9. Brings God's mercy in greater measure 2 Samuel 22:51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore. 1 Corinthians 2:12-13 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. Proverbs 1:23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. Job 2:13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great. Hebrews 10:32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; 1 Chronicles 16:22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. Psalm 18:50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

## WHO DOES THIS ANOINTING?

1. God 1 Samuel 12:7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers. Psalm 89:20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him: Psalm 10:18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress. 2 Corinthians 1:21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to

*them that are* bound; Ezekiel 16:9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. Acts 4:27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

## 2. Prophets and Priests....

(a) Moses Exodus 29:7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

(b) Samuel 1 Samuel 9:16; To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 1 Samuel 10:1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance? 1 Samuel 16:12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

## RESPECT FOR THE ANOINTING

1. David 2 Samuel 1:19-21 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! 20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil.

## WHEN TO BE ANOINTED?

First the blood must be applied, then the anointing oil Exodus 9:20-21 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: 21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field. Leviticus 8:22-24,30 And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 23 And he slew *it*; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. Leviticus 14:14-17,25-28



And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: 15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand: 16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: 17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering: 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: 26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand: 27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD: 28 And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

#### IS THERE MORE THAN ONE INITIAL ANOINTING?

Yes! Psalm 92:10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil. Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

#### V. He gives the "ASSURANCE" of our SALVATION

Introduction: If there is anything God wants you to be sure about, it is your soul's salvation. God has been faithful to supply many evidences for your assurance. In the First Epistle of John there are nearly 30 times the word "know" in its various tenses. In only 4 chapters they can be found. They set forth at least seven ways you can know for sure you are saved.

- (a) Romans 8:8,16 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: Jude 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
- (b) Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
- (c) 1 Thessalonians 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
- (d) Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

(e) Hebrews 10:15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

(f) 1 John 3:24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

(g) 1 John 4:13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

(h) 1 John 5:6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

(i) 1 John 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

(j) 1 John 5:13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

**SUMMARY:** We cannot give strong and convincing testimony about our salvation if we are unsure that we really are saved from our sins. We cannot tell what we do not have, any more than we can come back from some place we have never been. One thing we can be sure of, when we are saved from our sins, we no longer want to do the things that once we found pleasure in. That is the best test whether we are saved.

## 60 THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU

### LESSON #5 HOMEWORK (pages 78-101)

1. Briefly, give me God's plan that gives us access to Him from Eph. 1-2.
2. How does the Holy Spirit counter attack Satan by raising up a standard in our lives against his obstacles he brings against us?
3. Prove by writing out a scripture that we are born in sin when we enter this life on earth.
4. What is a Christians position when he is adopted into the Kingdom of God? Give scripture to validate it.
5. What are the conditions of adoption into God's Kingdom?
6. Write out a scripture showing proof that you have been adopted into the Kingdom of God.
7. Write out a scripture proving the origin of your adoption.
8. Write out a scripture showing four results of adoption.
9. The work of the Holy Spirit in \_\_\_\_\_ wherein the Spirit of God imparts divine life into the sinner thus making him alive spiritually, is an \_\_\_\_\_ work.
10. Define "anoint" according to the Webster's dictionary.
11. List 9 things the anointing does.
12. Prove by scripture when one receives the anointing.
13. What is the best test to know whether we are saved?
14. Write out a scripture that gives the assurance of our salvation.

## LESSON 6

### THE SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT of GOD

#### THE SIXTY THINGS WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU!!!

#### VI. The Holy Spirit “BAPTIZES” believers into The Body of Christ

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit..

#### THERE ARE FOUR “BAPTISMS” REFERRED TO IN THE BIBLE

1. Water Baptism Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: Matthew 3:13-16 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Suffer *it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.*** Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: Matthew 28:19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:** Mark 1:4-5,10 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: Mark 11:30-33 **The baptism of John, was *it from heaven, or of men? answer me.*** 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.** Mark 16:16 **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.** Luke 3:3,7,12,16,21 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, Luke 7:29-30 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers

rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. John 1:25-33 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. John 3:22-23 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

2. Baptism of the Holy Ghost Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: Mark 1:8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. Luke 3:16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: John 1:33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. Acts 1:5 **For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.** Acts 11:16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, **John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.**

3. Baptism into Christ's death Matthew 20:23 And he saith unto them, **Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.** Mark 10:38-39 But Jesus said unto them, **Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** 39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, **Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:** Romans 6:3-6 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the

likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

4. Baptism into Christ or The Body of Christ Romans 6:3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

The unity of The Body of Christ is hereby stressed, that we being many are a part of the Whole Body. There is no difference between Jew and Gentile, rich or poor, wise or ignorant, white or black, servant or master, Baptist or Methodist, Church of Christ or Church of God. This unity is set forth in Ephesians 4:3-6 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

A. What is THE BODY OF CHRIST?

## THE CHURCH

Eph. 1:22-23 And hath put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be the HEAD over all things to THE CHURCH, which is His BODY, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all.

Col. 1:18 And He is the HEAD of the BODY, THE CHURCH: Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He might have the preeminence.

Col. 1:24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for His BODY'S SAKE, which is THE CHURCH.

B. THE BODY OF CHRIST has many members.

1 Corinthians 10:17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

Romans 12:4-5 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

1 Corinthians 12:12-27 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be*



bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body? 20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

Ephesians 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

#### D. CHRIST is the HEAD OF THE BODY—THE CHURCH

1 Corinthians 11:3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

Ephesians 1:22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Ephesians 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

Ephesians 5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Colossians 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

Colossians 2:19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

1 Peter 2:7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner

#### E. CHRIST has only ONE BODY.

Romans 12:4-5 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

1 Corinthians 12:12-13 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Ephesians 5:30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Colossians 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

#### F. The Holy Spirit Baptizes us all into this ONE BODY OF CHRIST

What does this mean? How can so many different varieties of people, of opposite tastes and natures, become fused together into The BODY OF CHRIST? Jews, Gentiles, slaves, Democrats, Republicans, Methodists, Baptists, Oneness, Trinitarians, Pilgrim Holiness, Pentecostals, how can they ever become united? By the work of The Holy Spirit, this is done as He places us into The BODY OF CHRIST. This word baptized is not to be confused with water baptism or the Baptism of The Holy Spirit. This placing of so many and varied peoples into their respective position in The BODY OF CHRIST, can only be done by this Divine Person of the Godhead. It takes place when we are born again (saved, converted, redeemed) when The Spirit comes into our hearts.

#### G. What is the NAME of THE BODY OF CHRIST?

1. Churches of Christ (once questioned) Rom. 16:16 Romans 16:16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

2. Church of God (twelve times) Acts 20:38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the shi

3. Church of the Firstborn Hebrews 12:23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

4. Ninety-nine times no name given... Acts 2:47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. Acts 5:11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. Acts 7:38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: Acts 8:1,3 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. 3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison. Acts 11:22,26 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to

pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. 1 Peter 2:7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

VII. The Holy Spirit PROVIDES and GIVES “AUTHORITY, BOLDNESS, POWER” to all members of the Body of Christ, thus enabling us to live for Christ, serve victoriously, and overcome the Wicked One. Without this power of the Spirit, the Church will become a monument to the memory of God, rather than a MOVEMENT under the Power of The Spirit of God. If we do not respond to the urgings of the Holy Spirit to become saturated with His presence, He will find elsewhere to work with supernatural POWER.

a) **AUTHORITY** Matthew 7:28-29 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

Matthew 21:23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

Mark 13:34 *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*

Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 Corinthians 10:8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

Titus 2:15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

(b) **BOLDNESS** Pr. 28:1 Proverbs 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

John 7:25-26 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? 26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

Acts 4:13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

Acts 4:20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Acts 9:27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

Acts 9:29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

Acts 13:46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Acts 14:3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Acts 18:26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

Acts 19:8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

Romans 10:20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

2 Corinthians 7:4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

2 Corinthians 10:1-2 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you: 2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

Ephesians 3:12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

Ephesians 6:19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

Ephesians 6:20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Philippians 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

1 Thessalonians 2:2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

1 Timothy 3:13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Hebrews 10:19-20 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Hebrews 13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

1 John 4:17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

(c)POWER Genesis 32:28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

#### VIII. He “CALLS” into Divine Service

(a) Acts 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

(b) Acts 13:2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

(c) Acts 13:4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

(d) Acts 20:28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

1. Most of us have been taught from the time we were saved, or from the days when we were in Sunday School, that God calls us into Divine Service. Little did we think of The Holy Spirit being associated with this divine function. This honor pertaining to The Spirit of God shows He is not only Deity but also that He is a person. We call this to your attention because there are many false doctrines today which speak disparaging words against the Person of The Holy Spirit.

2. If you will note the above verses, you will perceive that The Holy Spirit is reported as actually speaking to people. Jesus told this fact in John 16:13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.**

3. The Holy Spirit receives messages from above and relays them to us. He HEARS and then SPEAKS, therefore He has to be and must be a PERSON and not an it or influence as the false cults assert.

#### VIII. "CARRIES" or "TRANSPORTS" people from one place to another

- (a) 1Kings 18:12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD shall CARRY thee whither I know not:
- (b) 2Kings 2:16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley.
- (c) Ezekiel 3:12 Then THE SPIRIT took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of The Lord from His place.
- (d) Ezekiel 3:14 So THE SPIRIT lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of The Lord was strong upon me.
- (e) Ezekiel 8:3 And He put forth the form of an hand, and took me by the lock of mine head; and THE SPIRIT lifted me up between the earth and the Heaven
- (f) Ezekiel 11:11 Moreover THE SPIRIT lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of The Lord's House, which looketh eastward;
- (g) Ezekiel 11:24 Afterwards THE SPIRIT took me up, and brought me in a vision by THE SPIRIT of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity:
- (h) Ezekiel 37:1 The hand of The Lord was upon me, and carried me out in THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,
- (i) Acts 8:39-40 And when they were come up out of the water, THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

#### X. The Holy Spirit "CASTS OUT" devils and stops their progress

- (a) Isa 59:19 When the enemy (Satan) shall come in like a flood, THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD shall lift up a standard against him.



- (b) Mt. 12:28 But if I cast out devils by THE SPIRIT OF GOD, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you.
- (c) Acts 16:16-18 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the Most High God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.
- (d) Acts 19:11-12 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:  
So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

1. Demonic spirits are subject to the wonderful Name of Jesus. But the power and authority to drive them hence, is bestowed by The Holy Spirit. Jesus honors The Spirit of God by telling us this fact in Matthew 12:28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.** If He is dependent upon The Holy Spirit, how much more are we!

2. The devil comes in like a destructive flood, or as a roaring lion but we need not fear him. 1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

The Holy Spirit will stop him cold as we depend wholly upon Him to LIFT UP A STANDARD against our adversary.

3. Many Christians remain in a defeated condition because they are not giving due (or past due) honor to The Holy Spirit in His varied and diversified ministries for the believers during this Age of Grace. Perhaps the fault lies with us, as ministers and teachers, for not properly informing our people of this SPIRITUAL RESOURCE OF POWER AND AUTHORITY. In the Name of Jesus and through the power of The Holy Spirit, Satan must flee. And, he will do so, for he has to respect authority and does so with fear and trembling. Praise The Lord.

XI. He “CHECKS” (restrains) us when we get out of line, or are going the wrong way

(a) Ac. 16:6—7 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of THE HOLY GHOST to preach THE WORD in Asia, after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; but THE SPIRIT suffered

them not.

(b) Ac. 21:4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through THE SPIRIT, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

1. We appreciate the ministry of The Holy Spirit in calling us into divine service. He leads us, guides us in our witnessing to the lost.

Acts. 8:29 Then The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Ac. 10:19 While Peter thought on the vision, The Spirit said unto him, behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Acts. 13:2,4 As they ministered to The Lord, and fasted, The Holy Ghost said, Separate Me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto called them. So they, being sent forth by The Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

2. We appreciate The Spirit's GO signs, but sometimes we get ahead of His leadings and try to do some work for The Lord on our own. What we are doing may not be wrong, but it will not be successful. He knows when people are ripe and ready for saving. Thus in these two references above, we recorded three instances where Paul and his co-workers were checked or restrained by The Holy Spirit from going to certain localities.

3. If this seems to confuse your minds, or makes you wonder why The Holy Spirit would refuse the Gospel from being preached in Asia or Bithynia, it was not because they were hopeless cases. There was a more important place to go at this time, because they were as harvest grain ready for the gathering in. The place was Philippi and there Paul and Silas established a good thriving church. which had been a satanic stronghold. Later on, The Holy Spirit directed Paul and Silas to preach the word in Asia, as you will see by reading Acts 19:10,22 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season Acts 20:4,18-21 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with

many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, 21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. His ministry there was not without great difficulty and opposition as you will note in 2 Corinthians 1:8-10 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: 10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; 2 Timothy 1:15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. I thank The Lord for the STOP signs as well as the GO signs by His Spirit, when obeyed we are more effective for Christ.

XII. He “CLOTHED US” — covers us with the garments of salvation

(a) Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

(b) Isa. 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in The Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

1. When Adam and Eve sinned, in the Garden of Eden, they lost their divine covering, the covering made possible through The Holy Spirit. Being found naked, they tried to make their own covering, but without success. The Lord had to provide garments for them, through the death of animals, the skins became their covering, while the blood became their atonement. There is no way to cover spirit nakedness without the atonement provided by The Lord Jesus. He covers us with the robe of righteousness. He covers us with the garments of salvation (Isa. 61:10).

2. The man found naked at the Wedding Feast in Matthew 22:11 **And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:** which is provided by The Lord through His Spirit Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

3. Revelation 3:4 shows how the garments can be lost, or forfeited. Revelation 3:4 **Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.** When defiled, they are lost. This was so with the Church of Laodicea Revelation 3:18 **I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the**

fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. Jesus warns us all of this possibility in Re. 16:15, “Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and KEEPETH HIS GARMENTS, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.” You will discover here that the garments were in possession of the waiting Bride. They were instructed to KEEP their garments (literally means — keep them white and clean). The question often asked concerning the passage ( Matthew 22:11-14 **And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.) is answered here.**

### XIII. The Holy Spirit our “COMFORTER”

- (a) John 14:16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;**
- (b) John 14:26 **But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.**
- (c) John 15:26 **when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:**
- (d) John 16:7 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.**
- (e) Acts 9:31 **Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.**
- (f) Acts 15:28 **For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;**
  1. Many people are allergic to the preaching on the Baptism of The Holy Spirit is just cause in such cases where extremism has brought about this doctrinal experience. Yet, we should not be turned off by some counterfeits. Only the real is ever sought to be counterfeited.
  2. When our Lord Jesus first introduces us to The Holy Spirit, He does so by describing Him as OUR COMFORTER. Surely, this endearing simile would tend to cause us to want to know much more about Him. God knows that we needed another

COMFORTER to remain with us when The Lord Jesus returned to Heaven. And, He sent the promised blessed Holy Spirit to take Jesus' place. God surely would not send One to terrorize or frighten us, would He? Love does not do that, and God is love.

#### XIV. He "CONCEIVED" the body of our Lord Jesus Christ

(a) Matthew 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

(b) Matthew 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

(c) Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

NOTE: Although this fact can be only applied to The Lord Jesus Christ, in fulfillment of the Bible prophecies found in Ge. 3:15, Isa. 7:14, 9:6, Jer. 31:22 and does not directly apply to our subject at hand as pertaining to us, it does apply to the subject as a whole. Joh. 3:5—6,8 and Ga. 4:29 concerning our spiritual birth.

### THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE LIFE OF JESUS

#### 1. Christ was anointed by The Spirit

Luke 4:18 **The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,** Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

2. Christ was filled with The Holy Spirit Luke 4:1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, Matthew 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

3. Christ was sealed with The Holy Spirit John 6:27 **Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.**



4. Christ was led by The Spirit Luke 4:1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, Matthew 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

5. Christ was empowered by The Spirit Matthew 12:28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.** Luke 4:14,32,36 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

6. Christ was kept pure by The Spirit Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

7. Christ's resurrection 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: John 10:18 **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.** Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

NOTE: The deity of The Holy Spirit- is ascribed to Him here in Ro. 8:11. When comparing other scriptures on Jesus' resurrection, they say: God raised Him from the dead Acts 2:24, Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Acts 3:15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. Acts 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. Acts 10:40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; Acts 13:30 But God raised him from the dead: 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. Acts 17:31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead. Romans 4:24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Romans 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of



the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. Romans 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 1 Corinthians 6:14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 1 Corinthians 15:15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. 2 Corinthians 4:14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. Galatians 1:1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) Ephesians 1:20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, Colossians 2:12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 1 Thessalonians 1:10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 1 Peter 1:21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

8. Christ's teachings and instructions by The Spirit Acts 1:2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

9. Christ attributed His power over demons to The Holy Spirit Matthew 12:28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.**

The Holy Spirit symbolized as the finger of God in Luke 11:20. When Jesus' enemies insinuated that He was casting out demons through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils, Jesus answered that He was casting them out by the finger of God, The Spirit of God. This expression is to indicate the literal personality of The Holy Spirit as someone real and tangible. Secondly, it is to indicate the delicate work, the skillful hands of an artisan, or craftsman. When our Lord sent the fourth plague upon Egypt, forming lice from the dust of the earth, Pharaoh confessed: This is the finger of God, a work the demon possessed magicians could not duplicate. Exodus 8:19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

XV. He "CONFESSES" the Deity of Christ (to us and through us who are saved)

(a) Matthew 22:42 Saying, **What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?** They say unto him, *The Son* of David. 43 He saith unto them, **How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying**

(b) 1 Corinthians 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

(c) 1 John 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

1. The DEITY of The Lord Jesus Christ has been the target of attacks from Satan from the beginning of His, life here on earth. If the adversary can cause us to believe that Jesus is not divine, The only begotten Son of God, as the Scriptures declare; then we cannot be saved. It is recorded: John 20:31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. 1 John 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

2. The Scriptures conclusively prove that Jesus is The Christ, The Anointed One, The Redeemer of the world. The facts are indisputable, irrefutable, for The Holy Spirit moved upon holy men to write everything recorded to vindicate Christ's claim that He is the true EMMANUEL (God with us) as prophesied by

Isaiah 7:14-16 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. 15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good. 16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings. Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. Isaiah 11:1-5,10 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: 2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. Isaiah 33:17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off. Isaiah 35:4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf

shall be unstopped. 6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. Isaiah 40:9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God! 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young. Isaiah 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law. Isaiah 52:13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. 14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: 15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider. Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth. 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. Isaiah 56:1 Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for

my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. (salvation in Hebrew is “Yeshua” which means Christ The Anointed One).

XVI. He “CONVICTS” Reproves and strives with sinners (to show them their need of salvation)

(a) Ge. 6:3 And The Lord said: My SPIRIT shall not always strive with man.

(b) Ne. 9:30 Yet many years didst Thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by Thy SPIRIT in Thy prophets.

(c) John 16:8-11 And when HE is come, He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of Judgment. Of sin because they believe not on Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father, and ye see Me no more: of Judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

(d) Acts 2:37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles: Men and brethren, what shall we do?

NOTE: The Word of The Holy Spirit in this unregenerate world is three-fold.

1. To convict men and women of sin. In John 16:9 The Lord Jesus shows that the sin for which the wrath of God abides upon the sinner, is: due to this sin of UNBELIEF: that is - the rejection of God’s infinite love and the refusal to believe on The Lord Jesus for salvation (Re. 21:8).
2. The Holy Spirit convicts of RIGHTEOUSNESS. He shows us our false concepts of true righteousness, which were either implanted into our hearts by Satan or invented by our own desire for self justification.
3. The Holy Spirit convinces us of the reality of future JUDGMENT. The unregenerated heart will attempt every contrivance to blot out any light from entering that heart regarding THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT. The Holy Spirit defeats all our counsels and reasonings with CONVICTION.

TO CONVICT:

to trouble the heart and mind of the lost as to the dangerous consequences of their going on unheeding the call to repent. He makes the truth of the Gospel so clear as light to one sitting in darkness, so that the sinner has to accept or reject God's only way of salvation --- The Lord Jesus Christ.

1. The natural state of the sinner is spiritual blindness

2 Corinthians 4:3-4 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

This blindness can return if a person drifts or backslides Ephesians 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 2 Peter 1:9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

2. The natural state of the sinner is deceitfulness

Jeremiah 17:9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

3. The natural state of the sinner is rebellion against God

Job 24:13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof. Numbers 14:9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not. Numbers 20:24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah. Deuteronomy 1:26, Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God: 43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill. Deuteronomy 9:23-24 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadeshbarnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. Deuteronomy 9:23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadeshbarnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. Deuteronomy 21:18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: 19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard. Deuteronomy

31:27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? 1 Samuel 12:14-15 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God: 15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers. Nehemiah 9:26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. Psalm 78:8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God. Psalm 107:11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High: Proverbs 17:11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. Isaiah 1:2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them. Isaiah 65:1 I am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*, I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name. Jeremiah 4:17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD. Jeremiah 5:23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. Lamentations 1:18, The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity. 20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress: my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death. Lamentations 3:42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned. Ezekiel 2:3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day. 4 For *they are* impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD. 5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. 6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. 7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious. 8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee Ezekiel 20:8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 13 But the house of



Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. Daniel 9:5,9 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: 9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; Hosea 7:14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me. Hosea 13:16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

### 3. The natural state of the sinner is stubbornness (hard-headed)

Deuteronomy 9:27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: Deuteronomy 21:18-20 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them: 19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard. 1 Samuel 15:23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king. Psalm 78:8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God. Proverbs 7:11 (She *is* loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house: (Froward - perverse or crooked Deuteronomy 32:20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith. Proverbs 2:12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things; 13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness; 14 Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked; 15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths: Proverbs 4:24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. Proverbs 6:12 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. 13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; 14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. 15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy. Proverbs 8:13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. Proverbs 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the

wicked *speaketh* frowardness. Proverbs 11:20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their way are* his delight. Proverbs 16:28-A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good. 30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass. Proverbs 17:20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. Proverbs 22:5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

## THE HOLY SPIRIT PRODUCES IN THE HEART A GODLY SORROW FOR SINS COMMITTED.

Zechariah 12:10-11 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

I've been asked by many to show some husband, wife, or their children that they are sinners. I can tell them what The Word of God says, that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Romans 3:23. That there is none righteous no not one. Romans 3:10. But there is one thing I cannot do, and that is to convince that soul that he is a sinner. This is the work of The Holy Spirit, alone. The very first work that is given to The Holy Ghost to do is: reprove the world of sin... .show that sinner that he is lost and without God or hope in this world. The Holy Spirit deals with all sins, the big and the small. Jesus reveals something to us in John 16:9 that comes as a surprise to many of us. The big sins which most of us would cry out against are: lying, adultery, sodomy, stealing, murder, bearing false witness, cheating. These are not the TOP SINS at all. Jesus tells us The Holy Spirit will take us to the top sin, which is:

UNBELIEF.

XVII. The Holy Spirit as “CREATOR”, “GARNISHER”, and “RENEWER” of the earth

1. Genesis 1:2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
2. Job 26:13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

3. Job 33: The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

4. Psalm 104:30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

5. Isaiah 40:12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Isaiah 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counsellor hath taught him?

QUESTION:

Can an “it” or an “influence” create us or this universe? Those who dishonor The Holy Spirit either reveal their ignorance, or, the spirit of the devil is in them.

XVIII. The Holy Spirit “CRUCIFIES” the carnal nature in the believer and mortifies (puts to death) the deeds of the flesh & nature.

(a) Romans 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

(b) Isaiah 40:7-8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

CROSS REFERENCES: Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lust Galatians 6:14 God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

1. The doctrinal teaching which concerns the CARNAL NATURE and the work of the blessed Holy Spirit in giving us victory and deliverance from it, will be more fully discussed in a future article. The subject will be The Holy Spirit’s work in the sanctification of the believer. (See topic # XLVI)

2. Mortify means - to put to death or to an end, cease to function, and this is the needed experience of every born again believer. None would have struggles spiritually, to live the Christian life, if we were freed from the evil influences of the “old man” Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of

sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. Ephesians 4:22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; Colossians 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; (called also the “flesh”) Romans 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. Romans 7:18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

Romans 8:1-9 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Romans 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*. 2 Corinthians 10:2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. Galatians 5:13,16-17 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. Ephesians 2:2-3 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. Colossians 2:11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: 1 Peter 3:21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: 2 Peter 2:10,18 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. 18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean

escaped from them who live in error. 1 John 2:16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. Another term which refers to the same inner conflict is: “carnal” Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. Romans 8:6-7 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 1 Corinthians 3:1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

In our own strength, we cannot conquer the carnal nature, but The Holy Spirit will help us. Praise The Lord! May I remind you of Ro. 8:13 which teaches --“if we” through The Spirit do mortify... The Holy Spirit doesn’t do this delivering work without our cooperation.

#### XIX. The Holy Spirit “DETECTS” or “DISCERNS” the presence of evil spirits

1 Corinthians 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

#### Introduction:

Due to the lack of knowledge and understanding on this vitally important subject of “demons” Satan’s kingdom is having a field-day in successes and triumphs over Christians who are ignorant of his devices (2 Corinthians 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.). This supernatural gift of God’s Spirit will enable us to “DETECT” the kind of evil spirit hidden in the life of Satan’s captive.

The purpose of this Gift of The Spirit is designed to instruct and also protect the saints of God from the invasion of satanic inspired people into the churches. Demons are Satan’s undercover agents who delight in infiltrating the churches, and thereby corrupting the influence and testimony of that body of believers in the community. We might best call it “the sabotaging work of the devil” Sabotage means: damage done to work, tools, machinery, etc., by workmen as an attack or threat against an employer. Or, such damage done by civilians of a conquered nation to injure the agents or sympathizers in an attempt to slow down a nation’s war effort. (Ref. Webster’s Dictionary)

Applying this to the spiritual realm, or the church, demons are used by the devil to hinder, spoil, pollute, corrupt the work of The SPIRIT OF GOD in getting the bride of Christ

ready for our Lord's second coming. Also, to mar the effectiveness of our testimony to the world of the power of Christ to save and keep us clean from sin and defiling habits.

## DISCERNING OF SPIRITS

This supernatural Gift of The Spirit causes its possessor to KNOW and DETECT the kind of spirit or spirits which are lodged in another person's life, their number, as you will see in Matthew 12:43-45 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.** and Luke 8:2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, and how they motivate them to do things underhanded to hinder or spoil the work of God in the church and in the individual believer. This special GIFT OF THE SPIRIT is designed to PROTECT and INSTRUCT (tip-off) the Church as to the evil workings of Satan's undercover agents (better known as demons) working through disguised Christians. Without this special GIFT OF THE SPIRIT, the devil has gained many successes in hurting or hindering the spiritual progress of the Church. These demons, disguised as Christians, would have more liberty and freedom to move about in the church in a destructive work. This GIFT discerns and exposes the "spirit" which motivates people to do sinful acts, make vile utterances, or show evil looks.

## NAMES OF DEMONS

Many types of demons are working their destructive and deceitful work in the world today. (Only 27 of the 60 which the Bible names are mentioned here.) These 27 names are being placed in alphabetical order as an aid to immediately locate and spot them as a point of reference. It should be also noted, that any similarity to actions which come from you, does NOT constitute demon possession in every case; but it can be demon oppression or influence which, when yielded to often enough, can open the door to grieving The Spirit of God away and leaving the heart-house empty as recorded in Matthew 12:43 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.** 1 Samuel 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. and Judges 16:20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him. It is recorded in a second instance in Luke 8:2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, The first instance was recorded in Matthew 12:45 **Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven**



other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Then, in Mark 5:9 And he asked him, **What *is* thy name?** And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. and Luke 8:27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, **What is thy name?** And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

The following list of demons by name, is but a partial list of the many we have had to deal with, but these only are given which find Scriptural support.

1. Accusing spirit Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night ( Job 1:9-11 2:4-5)
2. Blind spirit Matthew 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.
3. Bondage demon Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
4. Charm demon Deuteronomy 18:11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.
5. Deaf spirit Mark 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, ***Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.***
6. Deceiving spirit Revelation 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;(which are behind all false cults)
7. Divination spirit Deuteronomy 18:10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Acts 16:16 And it came to pass, as we

went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

8. Death spirit Hebrews 2:14-16 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of angels*; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham. (Example: Job 2:6 Joh. 10:10 1 Co. 5:5)

9. Drugs (dope) Sorcery spirit Revelation 9:21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts. Revelation 18:23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived

10. Dumb spirit Matthew 9:32-33 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. 33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. Matthew 12:22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. Mark 9:17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit. Luke 11:14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

11. Enchanting spirits Deuteronomy 18:10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Jeremiah 27:9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: 2 Chronicles 33:6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

12. Evil spirit Acts 19:15-16 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

13. Error spirit 1 John 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

14. Fear demon 2 Timothy 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. (tormenting spirit) 1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

15. Familiar spirits Leviticus 20:27 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them. 1 Samuel 28:7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor. 1 Chronicles 10:13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel of one that had* a familiar spirit, to enquire *of it*; 2 Chronicles 33:6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. Isaiah 8:9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

16. Heaviness spirit Isaiah 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. (spirit of depression)

17. Infirmary spirit Luke 13:11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

18. Jealousy spirit Numbers 5:14,30 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law

19. Lying spirit 1 Kings 22: And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. 23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. Acts 5:3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

20. Oppression spirit Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

21. Perverse spirit Isaiah 19:14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

22. Seducing spirits 1 Timothy 4:1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 1 Ti. 4:1

23. Sorcery spirits Exodus 7:11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. Isaiah 47:9,12 But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments. 12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail. Jeremiah 27:9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon Malachi 3:5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. Acts 8:9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. Revelation 22:15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

24. Unclean spirit Zechariah 13:2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. Matthew 12:43 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.** Mark 1:23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, Mark 7:25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

25. Whoredom spirit Hosea 4:12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God. Hosea 5:4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

26. Witchcraft spirit Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. Deuteronomy 18:10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 2 Kings 9:22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are so many?* 2 Chronicles 33:6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. Galatians 5:20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

27. Worldly spirit 2 Corinthians 2:12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

## XX. "DREAMS" and "VISIONS"

(a) Ezekiel 11:24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

(b) Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: Acts 2:17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

N.T. Examples: Acts 9:10-12 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, **Ananias**. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, **Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, 12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.** Acts 10:3, He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. Acts 10:17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. 19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, Acts 16:9-10 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying,



Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. Acts 18:9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, **Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:**

O.T. Examples: Genesis 15:1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward. Genesis 46:2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I. Numbers 12:6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream. 1 Samuel 3:15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

My Personal experiences:

- (a) the vision of an adulterer seeking to be filled with The Spirit.
- (b) the vision of the sick woman who was dipping snuff.
- (c) the vision of the man and girlfriend who were tormenting his Christian wife.

1. Visions are like unto dreams. The difference is, one takes place while we are awake, and the other when we are asleep. They are sovereign, they are exact, reliable, and impart facts and details of things that it would be impossible for us to know otherwise. What is more, a vision is so easily remembered, for it is like a picture portrayed before your very eyes.

2. Visions are given by God often to His prophets and servants. The following references are but a portion: Numbers 12:6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream. 1 Samuel 3:15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision. 2 Samuel 7:17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David. 1 Chronicles 17:15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David. Job 33:15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; Lamentations 2:9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*; her prophets also find no vision from the LORD. Ezekiel 11:24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. Daniel 7:2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.



Daniel 8:1-2 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai. Daniel 9:21-24 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Hosea 12:10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets. Habakkuk 2:2-3 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. 3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry. Luke 1:22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. Matthew 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? Genesis 28:12-22 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew *it* not. 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven. 18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first. 20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God: 22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee. Genesis 37:5-11 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he

said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 For, behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf. 8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. 10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying. 2 Corinthians 12:1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

XXII. The Holy Spirit our Christian “FELLOWSHIP” provider.

(a) 2Co. 13:14 The grace of The Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the COMMUNION of The Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

(b) Ph. 2:1-2 If there be by any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any FELLOWSHIP of The Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

(c) Eph. 4:3 Endeavoring to keep the UNITY OF THE SPIRIT in the bond of peace.

1. Many times, we Christians, are starving for real Christian fellowship. We must have it to keep strong and enlightened in the things of God. The old saying “United we stand, divided we fall” is absolutely true when it comes to the people of God. We are in a world of sin. There is lovelessness everywhere. Hate is the order of the day. There is nothing out there for us, as we do not belong to the old way of life anymore. God knows we have great need of true saintly fellowship and this is one of the reasons He commands us to:

Heb. 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as we see the day approaching.

3. If we should neglect our assembling with the people of God, God counts it the same as forsaking Him. 2 Chronicles 29:6-8 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their*

backs. 7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel. 8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

When we desert The House of The Lord Nehemiah 10:35-39 And to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: 36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it is* written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: 37 And *that* we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God. ( the term most frequently used throughout the Bible for The Church) it grieves the heart of God. It is a poor testimony to the lost, of our professed love for Christ and His Church. But, most important of all, our going to church is commanded by God because He knows we need the fellowship of others of like precious faith. When we lose this fellowship, we are the weaker and an easy target for Satan. If we are going to be together in Heaven, we all need to get well acquainted down here. The Holy Spirit is the great unity provider and helps knit our hearts together in a common bond. (Colossians 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; As believers we are as lively stones in a great building (Eph. 2:21—22) and you know what happens to a building when stones are missing. Please do not miss the message behind this adage: “Remember the banana, when it left the bunch it got skinned.” Ephesians 2:21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3. Only The Holy Spirit can temper us together (1 Co. 12:24) and “perfectly” join us together (1 Co. 1:10) until we would feel like the missing link when we are absent from The House of The Lord. 1 Corinthians 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

4. The Scripture asks this question: Can two walk together, except they are agreed?" (Am. 3:3) The Holy Spirit helps to provide this unity as It should be in The Body of Christ (Eph. 4:3). This fellowship must start with a personal union between The Holy Spirit and us. The new birth commences this blessed fellowship. John 3:5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.** Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? Galatians 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Philippians 2:1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.
5. It is signified in Genesis 5:22—24 and 6:9 as “walking with God” or as fellowship with Christ...1 Co. 1:9 1JOHN 1:3; or communion with Christ in 1 Co. 10:16; and union with Christ as in Joh. 15:1—8 Ro. 8:1,9—10 and joint heirs with Christ... .Ro. 8:17.
6. There is to be a common bond also with all Jewish believers for we are now grafted into THE OLIVE TREE. We were once wild by nature but now partaking of the root and fatness of THE OLIVE TREE (Jewish believers) Ro. 11:17-25. Eph. 2:11-17 because the wall of division has been broken down.
7. We learn how this fellowship can be maintained (when reading 1 Jo. 1:1-9) and sustained. Those walking in darkness are living in sin. Sin breaks our true fellowship with each other, because it separates us from God. (Isa. 59:2)

XXIII. The Holy Spirit is the heavenly “FRUIT” producer. His fruit can never be limited, for it is entirely above and beyond anything human or man-made.

(a) Ga. 5:22-23 But the FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT is: love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness temperance: against such there is no law.

(b) And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by The Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

(c) Romans 14:17 For the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in The Holy Ghost.

(d) Romans 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of The Holy Ghost.

(e) Romans 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for The Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of The Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

(f) Ephesians 5:9 For the FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;

(g) Col. 1:8 Who also declared unto us your love in The Spirit.

(h) 1 Thes. 1:6 And ye became followers of us, and of The Lord, having received The Word in much affliction, with joy in The Holy Ghost.

1. The acid test of our being Spirit—filled is soon discovered in the kind of fruit we are bearing. By their fruits ye shall know them, Jesus said. (Mt. 7:16) It takes The Holy Spirit to produce this kind of fruit in the Christian's life. No fruit, no Spirit; little fruit, little of The Spirit. This statement may curdle the blood of some believers who have been taught we get all of The Spirit that is obtainable, when we are saved. The believers at Samaria didn't (Ac. 8:14-16). There are quantities of The Spirit implied in Joh. 3:34; double portion in 2 Ki. 2:9; earnest of The Spirit 2 Co. 1:22 5:5 Eph. 1:14 (earnest, is like a down payment - more to follow) supply Ph. 1:19.

XXIV. The Holy Spirit gives "GIFTS" severally (personally, privately, individually, and separately) as He will. These gifts are a special supernatural ability to perform a beneficial aid or assistance to The Body of Christ. There are nearly twenty, at the least, that have been brought to our attention. The following scriptures will help you discover them.

#### EXAMPLES:

ROMANS 12:3-8 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then GIFTS differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether PROPHECY, let

us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or MINISTRY, let us wait on our ministering: or he that TEACHETH, on teaching; or he that EXHORTETH, on exhortation: he that GIVETH, let him do it with simplicity; he that RULETH, with diligence; he that showeth MERCY, with cheerfulness.

1COR. 12:8-10 For to one is given by The Spirit THE WORD OF WISDOM; to another THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE by the same Spirit; to another FAITH by the same Spirit; to another THE GIFTS OF HEALING by the same Spirit; to another THE WORKING OF MIRACLES; to another PROPHECY; to another DIVERS KINDS OF TONGUES; to another THE INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES.

HEBREW 2:4 God also bearing them witness, both with SIGNS and WONDERS, and with DIVERS MIRACLES, and GIFTS o,~The Holy Ghost, according to His own will.

- (a) Bezaleel and Aholiab (Ex. 31:2-6) wisdom, understanding, knowledge in all manner of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work in gold, in silver, and brass, in cutting stones, to set them, in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workman ship.
- (b) All that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto Me in the priest's office. (Ex. 28:3)
- (c) Joshua the son of Nun was full of THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM; for Moses had laid his hands upon him. (De. 34:9)
- (d) The Lord Jesus Christ... .Isa. 11:1-4a. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: and The Spirit of The Lord shall rest upon Him, THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM and UNDERSTANDING, The Spirit of COUNSEL and MIGHT, The Spirit of KNOWLEDGE and of THE FEAR OF THE LORD; and shall make Him of QUICK UNDERSTANDING in the fear of The Lord: and He shall not judge after the sight of His eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of His ears: but with righteousness shall He judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth:



## FACTS ABOUT THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT

1. The Holy Spirit is the giver and He gives to everyone a GIFT...  
1 Corinthians 12:11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
2. Every believer has some GIFT but not necessarily all.. . 1 Peter 4:10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God..
3. Each believer can obtain more of the GIFTS by earnestly coveting them....OR even by desiring them. 1 Corinthians 14:1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.
4. The GIFT of TEACHING needs to be developed by studying... . Romans 12:7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;
5. The GIFT of PROPHECY is to be ministered in proportion to faith... . Romans 12:6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;
6. Each and every GIFT is given for all to profit from them... . 1 Corinthians 14:13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.
7. Most of the GIFTS work in unison with another gift: Example: Tongues and Interpretation of Tongues, knowledge and wisdom, faith and prophecy 1 Corinthians 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
8. APOSTLES, PROPHETS, EVANGELISTS, PASTORS, and TEACHERS are GIFTS to the church... .Ephesians 4:11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

## LESSON SEVEN

### THE SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

SIXTY THINGS which THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS to do for YOU!

#### XXV. The Holy Spirit “GLORIFIES” Jesus....

John 16:14. ...He shall GLORIFY Me, for He shall receive of Mine, and shall show it unto you.

The Holy Spirit does not call attention to Himself. He is not in competition with Christ. He puts Jesus in the foreground and shows Christ in all beauty and glorious fullness. Everything The Holy Spirit does is in some way calculated to cause people to love, worship, and adore, and serve our Lord Jesus Christ. How full of The Spirit we are, is gauged by how we love to glorify Jesus and not ourselves.

#### HOLY SPIRIT ANOINTED PREACHING WILL GLORIFY JESUS and EXHORT OTHERS TO DO SO

1. 1 Chronicles 17:24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

2. Psalm 34:2 O magnify The Lord with me, and let us exalt His Name together.

3. Psalm 35:27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favor my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let The Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

4. Psalm 40:16 Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee: let such as love Thy Salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified.

5. Mal. 1:5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6. Luke 1:46-47 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify The Lord, spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

and my

XXVI. He “GUIDES” and “GIVES” directions to believers

(a) Isaiah 48:16 Come ye near unto Me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was; there am I: and now The Lord God,. and His SPIRIT, HATH SENT ME.

(b) Ezekiel 3:24 Then THE SPIRIT entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, God, shut thyself within thine house.

(c) Ezekiel 11:1-2 Moreover THE SPIRIT lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of The Lord’s House, which looketh eastward; and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. Then said He unto me, Son of Man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

(d) Ezekiel 11:5 And THE SPIRIT of The Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith The Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

(e) Ezekiel 37:1 The hand of The Lord was upon me, and carried me out in THE SPIRIT of The Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

(f) Mt. 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of THE SPIRIT into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. Luke 4:1,18 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the**

**brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,**

(g) Luke 2:27-28 And he came by THE SPIRIT into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for Him after the custom of the law, Then took he Him up in his arms, and blessed God....

(h) John 16:13 Howbeit when He, THE SPIRIT of Truth, is come, He will GUIDE you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He will show you things to come.

(i) Acts 8:29 Then THE SPIRIT said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

(j) Acts 10:19-20 While Peter thought on the vision, THE SPIRIT said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. (Ac. 11:12)

(k) Acts 13:2 As they ministered to The Lord, and fasted, THE HOLY GHOST said, Separate Me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

(l) Acts 13:4 So they, being sent forth by The HOLY GHOST, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

(m) Acts 16:6-7 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of THE HOLY GHOST to preach The Word in Asia, After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but THE SPIRIT suffered them not. (1 Pe. 1:1)

(n) Rev. 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear, what THE SPIRIT saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of The Paradise of God.

(o) Rev. 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what THE SPIRIT saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

## XXVII. He administers ‘HEALING’ to The Body of Christ

(a) Lk, 4:18 The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to HEAL THE BROKENHEARTED,. to preach DELIVERANCE TO THE CAPTIVES, and RECOVERING OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, to SET AT LIBERTY THEM THAT ARE BRUISED.

(b) Acts. 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with The Holy Ghost and with power: Who went about doing good, and HEALING all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with Him.

(c) Acts 9:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said~ Brother Saul, The Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with The Holy Ghost.

(d) Acts 19:11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

(e) Acts 28:8-9 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed.

(f) 1 Cor. 12:9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the GIFTS of HEALING by the same Spirit. To another the working of MIRACLES;

NOTE: 1 Co. 12:29-30 Are all apostles: are all prophets? Are all teachers?  
are all workers of miracles? Have all the GIFTS of HEALING?

## XXVIII. The Holy Spirit is the producer of ‘HOLINESS’

Romans 1:4 And declared to be The SON OF GOD with POWER, according to The Spirit of HOLINESS, by the resurrection from the dead.

Ephesians 5:9 For the fruit of The Spirit is in all GOODNESS and RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of The Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, GOODNESS.

SANCTIFICATION is of The Holy Spirit

1 Pe. 1:22 Seeing ye have PURIFIED your souls in obeying the truth THROUGH THE SPIRIT unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a PURE HEART fervently.

The Holy Spirit enables us to recognize, to hate, and turn away from sin.

XXIX, The Holy Spirit brings “HOPE” to the discouraged and depressed

- (a) Ro. 15:13 Now The God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in HOPE, THROUGH THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST.
- (b) Ga. 5:5 For we through The Spirit wait for the HOPE of righteousness by faith.

The Holy Spirit imparts divine hope into our hearts, and, may I say our heads too? This is something else the church needs and wants -- a whole lot more HOPE. When our hopes are high, then, the work of The Lord advances. When the believers are discouraged, disheartened, the cause of Christ lags behind. I've seen and observed this — that hopeful Christians are always looking at the brighter side. They are like Joshua and Caleb, who came back with a good report to Moses. We might call them the “first satisfied tourists in the land of Israel.” These are the souls whom God delights to honor by using them as His instruments to the upbuilding of His Kingdom. For His best work, He never employs those who are always looking on the gloomy side of life. Just allow The Holy Spirit to revive the



Church with a baptism of divine love, and the fires of hope will also be kindled to the point the church will suddenly go forward. In Romans 5:5 -- And hope maketh not ashamed because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by The Holy Ghost.

XXX. The Holy Spirit gives “INSPIRATION” or “ILLUMINATION”

Mt. 10:19-20 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it -is not ye that speak, but The Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Mk. 13:11 when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but The Holy Ghost.

Lk. 12:11-12 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: For The Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

1Cor. 2:10-14 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for The Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but THE SPIRIT OF GOD. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but The Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak not in the words which man’s wisdom teacheth, but which The Holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of The Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Heb. 10:32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.

EXAMPLES:

(a) Joseph Genesis 41:38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

- (b) Bezaleel Exodus 31:3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, Exodus 35:31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;
- (c) Seventy elders of Israel Numbers 11:17,25 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone. 25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.
- (d) Balaam Numbers 24:2,25 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. 25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.
- (e) Joshua Numbers 27:18-21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; 19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight. 20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient. 21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.
- (f) Othniel Judges 3:9-10 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. 10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushanrishathaim.
- g) Gideon Judges 6:3-4 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them; 4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.
- (h) Jephthah Judges 11:29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.
- (i) Saul 1 Samuel 10:6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.
- (j) David 1 Samuel 16:13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah. 2 Samuel 23:2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue. 1 Chronicles 28:11-12 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and

of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, 12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: Acts 2:25-31 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. 29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

(k) The Prophets 2 Peter 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

(l) Azariah 2 Chronicles 15:1 And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

(m) Zephaniah 2 Chronicles 24:20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

(n) Zechariah Lk. 1:67 Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

(o) The Apostles Peter Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Acts 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, Stephen Acts 7:55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, Paul Acts 9:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

(p) Our Lord Jesus Christ Isaiah 11:2-3 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

The Holy Spirit gave inspiration to the apostles and prophets to write The Holy Scriptures Acts 1:16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. Acts 28:25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 1 Peter 1:21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

He also instructed them as recorded in Nehemiah 9:20:

“Thou gavest also Thy good SPIRIT to instruct them.”

XXXI. The Holy Spirit “INVITES” the lost to come to Jesus for salvation

Re. 22:17      And The SPIRIT and the Bride say COME. And let him that heareth say, COME. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the Water of Life freely

The Holy Spirit is deeply concerned and interested in the salvation of every lost soul. He convicts of sin, righteousness, and of Judgment to come. He strives with the heart to turn it to God. He is mainly responsible for the transforming work done in our salvation. We are born of The Spirit (John 3:5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God**) and renewed by The Holy Spirit when we are saved (Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; ). He adopts us into the Family of God and baptizes us into The Body of Christ. (Genesis 6:3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. Romans 8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.).

Here, He is pictured in a most endearing way, as a GIVER deeply desirous of your obtaining eternal life, the Water of Life, through faith in The Lord Jesus Christ, who is THE WATER OF LIFE. He magnifies Christ longing for you to accept Him. Here He gives the great invitation: “Come!” which is simple, plain, and easily understood. He is urging you to receive Jesus as your only Saviour. The Holy Spirit has wisdom and tact in pleading with us to accept God’s great offer of EVERLASTING LIFE as a Gift through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is*

eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.) Sometimes we are clumsy as messengers of Christ, and often make mistakes in our imperfect way of presenting Christ to the lost. The precious Holy Spirit makes no mistake. He knows when, how, where to best entreat us to heed the call of God's great love.

He will press the terms of the Gospel to you in a manner most suited to your personality. He will not come at an unfit time, but will choose the best time. He has better access to us than anybody else, for He enters all rooms, the doors being shut. When the doors of the Church are closed, Sunday services are over, and become history; still The Spirit of God strives with the unsaved when and where the minister of the Gospel is unable. Jesus sends His Spirit to bring you to Calvary for forgiveness. Sending such a messenger shows the importance of your soul's salvation, and the depths of God's love that you should not perish but have everlasting life.

The construction of the latter part of this verse bears this all out. "Come, and take the WATER OF LIFE freely." What a wonderful way to close out this great book of the Revelation! It is like saving the best till last. It condenses into one small verse all of the invitations of mercy offered by our Lord to all mankind. It shows too, the ample provision of salvation for all the world of fallen humanity. So The Holy Spirit announces in a clear and most appropriate way the divine message: "Whosoever will, let him come and take of the Water of Life FREELY. It is free because Jesus paid the supreme price on the Cross at Calvary. Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, but was raised from the dead for our justification.

The word "COME" is found about 640 times in the Bible. Jesus used it in Matthew 11:28 when He said: "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Question: "What did Jesus mean by this?" The Holy Spirit, who is the another comforter, promised by Jesus, here makes the same kind of offer in Revelation 22:17: "The Spirit and the Bride say COME. And let him that heareth say, COME. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take The Water of Life FREELY."

**XXXII. The Holy Spirit fills believers with "JOY"**

Romans 14:17 For The Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and JOY in The Holy Ghost.

Gal. 5:22 But the fruit of The Spirit is: love, JOY, peace...

1Thes. 1:6 Ye became followers of us, and of The Lord, having received the Word in much affliction, with JOY of The Holy Ghost.

**Illustration:**

**Psalm 23:5** Thou anointest my head with OIL; my cup runneth over.

**John 7:38-39** He that believeth on Me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake He of The Spirit, which they that believe on Him should receive: for The Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

**XXXIII. The Holy Spirit gives “LIBERTY” to the people of God**

**Ps. 51:12** Restore unto me the joy of Thy Salvation; and uphold me with Thy FREE SPIRIT.

**Isa. 61:1** The Spirit of The Lord God is upon Me; because The Lord hath ANOINTED Me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to PROCLAIM LIBERTY to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

**Lk. 4:18** The Spirit of The Lord is upon Me, because He hath ANOINTED Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He hath sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach DELIVERANCE to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at LIBERTY them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of The Lord.

**Ro. 8:2** For the LAW of The Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus hath made me FREE from the Law of sin and death.

**2 Co. 3:17** Now The Lord is that Spirit; and where The Spirit of The Lord is, there is LIBERTY.

This verse is powerful. We believe The Spirit of God is in the church, but there are many churches which are in bondage, though The Spirit is there.

It is true that The Spirit indwells the hearts of all true believers, who have been born again, yet there are many who do not have LIBERTY.

This verse is saying more than appears on the surface. It literally is saying:



## WHERE THE SPIRIT IS LORD, THERE IS LIBERTY.

Unless we recognize the LORDSHIP of The Spirit, we can never have power over our self-life. When the apostle Paul was praying that memorial prayer in 1~Th. 5:23 that we may be sanctified wholly — spirit, then soul, then body, it is not as quoted by some today - body, soul, and spirit. The stress of importance is placed where it belongs. If my spirit is not under the LORDSHIP of The Holy Ghost, my spirit has no authority, is powerless and dull or flabby. Unless our spirit is under the authority of The Spirit of God, we cannot have any authority.

If our old man, the carnal nature is not mastered by The Spirit, it has another master who will corrupt it. We are open to all the seductions of the world, the fallen nature, and the devil. The blasts of passion, the whirls of pleasure seeking, and the appeals of the flesh will dominate the life and we become bound, and this is where much of The Body of Christ is located today.

Nothing can master a man made in God's image, but GOD HIMSELF, and God will not touch a man's spirit and bring it under divine control, without his consent. With our consent, then The Spirit will take over our defeated lives, and make us victorious. So it comes, that unless The Spirit is Lord, we are then unmastered. Our whole nature is out of harmony with The Spirit, we are disconnected, or out of joint and powerless.

It is possible for The Spirit to be in our life, and yet, not be Lord. If He is not in the driver's seat, we are either on a detour, or not headed on a straight course. The Spirit may be less than Lord to a child of God. He may be acknowledged as resident, but not wholly relied upon. When we go after worldliness, carelessness, anger, malice, hate, selfishness, pride, The HOLY SPIRIT IS GRIEVED.

The Spirit can be in you but in warfare with the flesh. Galatians 5:17 bears this out. (Galatians 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.) He may be lusting against our flesh, while our flesh is brazenly striking back in opposition to The Spirit, so that we cannot do the things that we desire to do. We are in bondage to the flesh, the carnal man, the OLD MAN. We are prisoners to the fallen nature and do not have liberty.

I've heard some professing to be Spirit filled and say: "Obey The Spirit, and The Spirit will obey you." Nonsense! The Holy Ghost will never obey us. The Spirit of God is not our servant, He is Lord of all or not at all. I have also heard others say: "The Holy Ghost is

like a piano, and we are to use Him in our services. That is down-right stupid! The reverse is the real truth: We are the pianos, and The Spirit of God will use us, only when we are yielded to Him as Lord over the services.

When we make The Spirit Lord, then we have LIBERTY. He is The Spirit of Holiness (Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead) and if The Spirit is Lord of your life, you do not need to be under the Law. If The Spirit is Lord, you do not need to be urged to keep certain commandments, or whipped into line by the ordinances of God. He will lead you on an upward, upright course, not contrary to the Word of God, but always in harmony with it. This is what Paul meant in Galatians 5:18, If ye be led of The Spirit, ye are not under the Law. Paul is not belittling the Law. The Spirit leads to our fulfillment of it. When The Spirit is Lord, we will welcome all the light and understanding and instruction we can get from the Word of God. The Holy Spirit will give us illumination and light as we are ready and willing to walk therein.

So long as the locomotive is on the railroad tracks, it can freely and swiftly go to its destination. If it should jump the tracks, it goes nowhere fast, but is mired down. God's Word is likened to railroad tracks, and so long as we stay with the Word, we can travel on the Highway of Holiness with freedom and ease. We only get into trouble when we decide to go our own way, rather than God's Way. The Holy Spirit will faithfully guide us in God's Way and Will, so long as we are surrendered to the lordship of The Spirit in our hearts. Only THEN, will we have LIBERTY. (Galatians 5:1-13 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. 7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. 12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.)

60 THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO  
Lesson #6 HOMEWORK (PAGES 102-141)

1. Name four baptisms found in the Bible and show their purpose in a Christian life.
2. Who does the work that brings the Church (Body of Christ) into unity.
3. The Holy Spirit gives us everything that a Christian needs to overcome the “wicked one”. What attribute is found in the following scriptures.
  - A. Luke 9:1
  - B. Prov 28:1
  - C. Gen 32:28
4. A Christian is called into divine service by the Holy Spirit as Barnabus and Saul were in Acts 13. Do you feel that God has called you? How did He confirm it to you?
5. Another work of the Holy Spirit is that of \_\_\_\_\_ people from one place to another.  
Give me a scriptural example of this.
6. Through whose power and under whose authority may we cast out devils and tell satan to flee?
7. Why is it important to know the Holy Spirit’s timing in ministry?
8. What are the garments of salvation?
9. What reasons are given for calling the Spirit of God the “finger” of God?
10. Why has the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ been a target of attack from satan from the beginning of His life here on earth?
11. The Word of the Holy Spirit in this unregenerate world is threefold. List them.
12. What is the first work of the Holy Ghost?
13. What is the top sin?
14. The Spirit of God hath \_\_\_\_\_ me and the breath of the Almighty hath given me \_\_\_\_\_.
15. The Holy Spirit \_\_\_\_\_ the carnal nature in the believer and \_\_\_\_\_ the deeds of the fleshly nature.
16.
  - A. What is “Discerning of Spirits”?
  - B. What is the purpose of the Holy Spirit’s gift of discerning of spirits”?
17. How does the Holy Spirit use visions and dreams? How are they different?
18. How is the Holy Spirit a great unity provider?
19.
  - A. The \_\_\_\_\_ test of our being Spirit filled is soon discovered in the kind of \_\_\_\_\_ we are bearing.
20. List the Holy Spirit’s gifts that He gives believers to help and encourage the Body of Christ.

## LESSON SEVEN

### SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

XXXIV. The Holy Spirit imparts divine 'LOVE' into yielded and surrendered hearts

1. Ro. 5:5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because THE LOVE OF GOD is shed abroad in our hearts by THE HOLY GHOST which is given unto us.
2. Ro. 15:30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for The Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for THE LOVE OF THE SPIRIT, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.
3. Ga. 5:22 But the fruit of THE SPIRIT is LOVE,...
4. Col. 1:8 Who also declared unto us your LOVE in THE SPIRIT.

The Holy Spirit gladly imparts divine LOVE into consecrated Christian's hearts.

This love is the purest, sweetest, and the finest quality of love that any human heart can be blessed by possession of it. This kind of love is what all of us want to be shown toward us, but we seem to possess so little of, to share with others. There is only one answer to our dilemma, it is found in the baptism of the LOVE of God by The Holy Spirit. He is waiting to saturate (shed abroad) this heavenly love into our hearts today. This God-given love is the first fruit of The Spirit so recorded in Galatians 5:22. Also, it is very aptly described in I Corinthians 13:1-13. We are made to understand more about how divine love manifests itself, or how it operates in the hearts of its recipients.

What Divine Love (agape love) does... .

1. It suffers long and is kind about it
2. It beareth all things
3. It believeth all things (possible) Mk. 9:23
4. It hopeth all things
5. It endureth all things

What Divine Love doesn't do

1. Charity envieth not

2. Charity vaunteth not itself (not self exalted but modest)
3. Charity does not behave itself unseemly
4. Charity is not puffed up ---with pride or self pity
5. Charity is not easily provoked
6. Charity does not rejoice in iniquity ---glad at the downfall or calamities of those who are at variance with them
7. 7. Charity thinketh no evil
8. Charity seeketh not her own ---is unselfish.

This kind of love fills churches with hungry hearts seeking for this marvelous Gift of The Spirit, and desiring to be near those who possess it, or rather those love possesses. The world is dying for want of it, and churches are emptying for the lack or loss of it. Jesus checked on Simon Peter's love to Him. The church of Ephesus was reprov'd for its lack of love. John 21:15-17 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.** 16 He saith to him again the second time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.** 17 He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

Revelation 2:4 **Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.**

ILLUSTRATION: Some years ago, an elderly gentleman named Wrightson Christopher went to Boston to borrow some money for his greeting card company. They were planning an expansion and needed the money to build a new plant. He was president of this rather obscure little company called Rust Craft Greeting Cards Company. The Boston bankers found this gentle, white-haired visitor rather amusing. They were so used to dealing with the square-jawed men you see on the covers of business magazines, such as captains of great thundering industries like steel or textiles.

"My dear sir," sourly chuckled one of the bankers, a man held rigid in a tightly buttoned suit and stiff collar, "what assurance can you offer that people will continue to buy your valentines, your roses, and ribbons, your little verses?"

Smilingly, he regarded the banker with his mild blue eyes, as Christopher replied: "When God stops putting love and feelings into people's hearts, sir, then my market will

evaporate. My business is built on the one thing in the world that you can count on as lasting. I refer to LOVE, sir, LOVE."

What could that poor banker say? Perhaps, way back in his looser-collared youth, he had once sent a valentine to his lady love. The expression at least changed on his firmly set face, and Wrightson Christopher got his loan. He built his new plant, and today Rust Craft grosses more than \$40 million a year.

Just as Christopher believed that love would last, so we are discovering today that the business based on LOVE is doing a booming business. Every year millions of Americans spend billions of dollars to find love, to catch it, and keep it. They seek it on the screen at the movies, buy it on records, and read about it in magazines and books.

### TODAY LOVE IS BEING MIS-PLACED

So many people today are using other people, and loving things, when we should love people and use things. ---Joseph V. Walker

1 Corinthians 13 paraphrased by an Indian girl from Enumclaw, Washington and printed in the Decision Magazine. (Footnote on next page)

Though I speak softly and sweetly, if I don't have love, I'm just making a bunch of noises. And though I'm very talented and very smart, if I don't have love, I am like an empty shell. Though I give away everything to the poor, and give my body to be burned at the stake for what I believe, and don't have love behind it, it doesn't do me any good.

Love can stand a lot of hurting and still be kind. Love doesn't act smart, doesn't think bad things about people; isn't happy when someone does wrong, but is happy when they do right. Love can put up with anything, hopes every- thing will turn out good. Love never lets a person down.

Prophecies may turn out wrong, and tongues will stop. We only understand in part, things because we see from the human side. When you get old, you forget what you learn. But when Jesus comes we will understand it all, as He understands us. When I was a very small girl, I talked like a child, but now I don't act childish any more. Now it is like looking through a dirty glass window. But, when Jesus comes, we will see clearly, for we will see Him face to face. Now faith, and hope and love are all living in me; but the greatest is LOVE.

It is the work of The Holy Spirit to impart the love of God and of Christ into our hearts. The real fruit of a new convert, which we ministers ever look for, is the love that flows out of the heart for everyone. Even those who claim to be filled with The Holy Spirit, love is the key that opens the door of the church to a lost



world. One of the strongest proofs that salvation of Jesus is divine, the world over, is this LOVE we show to each other and to a cold calloused world.

Why are so many complaining of the coldness in our churches today? It's because this love is not flowing, but has gotten cold or frozen. If The Holy Spirit is filling the believer with love, there isn't any room for complaints of this nature. When a saint becomes cold, he begins to turn sour on the church. He judges everybody else to be like himself. He sees nothing good about the House of God and begins to spread discord. It isn't long before he is out on the streets, sitting in the seat of the scornful. He talebearers, spreads gossip, criticizes, and out of his bitterness we know he is either backslidden or his profession of salvation was a phony. It has to be a counterfeit. It doesn't have the right ring about it, for the person truly converted will love everyone.

Spirit filled believers will also love even the cold church members, and be concerned and anxious to see them get back on fire for God. When we are filled with divine love, it is no chore to come to church. It is also easy to speak to the lost and to reach them for Christ. Love breaks down all barriers between the saints of the church. What we need is a revival and a genuine return to our first- love. Jesus called this lack to the attention of the church at Ephesus in Re. 2:4. What a difference it makes in the services of the church, when all hearts are united in the love of The Spirit.

There will be no more reports of homes falling apart, of marriages breaking up. This is a disgrace and a dishonor to the cause of Christ. When our cold hearts are refired with the love of God, Jesus said, then the world will believe that God sent Him\*. The apostle Peter exhorts the saints to love one another with a pure heart fervently. (1 re. 1:22) He repeats the admonition again in 4:8 saying: "Above all things, have fervent charity among yourselves." This word fervent means: an earnest glowing, and intense love for each other. Do you have it? God wants you to have it and provided it through the agency of The Holy Spirit. So, let us get connected. When we are united and closely knit together in love John 13:35 **By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.** John 17:21 **That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.**

Footnote: Used by permission from: The Billy Graham Evangelistic Assn. Article entitled "Love Thots" in the 1968 Decision Magazine. Written by Vanessa Glasco.

XXXV. The Holy Spirit aids our "MEMORY" or assists it to recall

John 14:26 But The Comforter which is The Holy Ghost, whom The Father will send in My Name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your REMEMBRANCE~ whatsoever I have said unto you.

1. Memory is one of the most prized possessions when it is serving the purpose for which God created it. A good memory can save our feet from making a lot of unnecessary steps. We are in trouble when it gets out of kilter. Forgetting where we put things, or forgetting appointments, or forgetting Scriptures, can become very painful and distressing.
2. Thank The Lord for The Holy Spirit whom Jesus sent to give our memories a needed boost. Sometimes my forgetter works better than my rememberer. But then, I have relied on The Holy Spirit to bring things back to my remembrance, and he has rejoiced my heart more than once.
3. Satan would try to steal the Word of God out of our hearts Luke 8:12 **Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.** If it were not for The Holy Spirit, we would all be sunk. Jesus said He will rise to our defense.
4. Notice what Jesus said of HIM: He will bring ALL THINGS to your remembrance. That is saying a mouthful. No wonder our Lord said it was expedient for us that He return to The Father, that He might send us this precious Helper.

XXXVI. The Holy Spirit "OPPOSES" the fleshly nature, and is in "OPPOSITION" to carnality in the believer.

Ro. 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through The Spirit do MORTIFY the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Ga. 5:17 For the flesh lusteth against The Spirit, and The Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

WHY IS THE HOLY SPIRIT AN OPPONENT TO THE FLESH-CARNALITY? An adversary to the OLD MAN?

1. Romans 8:6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.
2. Romans 8:7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8. Romans 8:8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9. Carnality produces envy, strife, and divisions. 1 Corinthians 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

5. Carnality causes people to commit sin, backslide by its affections and lusts. Galatians 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. Acts 1:25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

### XXXVII. The Holy Spirit brings "PEACE"

Ro. 14:17 For the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and PEACE, and joy in The Holy Ghost.

Ga. 5:22 But the fruit of The Spirit is: love, joy. PEACE,... .

Eph. 4:3 Endeavoring to keep the unity of The Spirit in the bond of PEACE.

It should be called to your attention, that: The Holy Spirit did not MAKE peace for us, but He does bring it to us. Jesus. only. made peace for us through the blood of His cross Colossians 1:20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

"Preaching peace by Jesus Christ" Acts 10:36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

"For He (Christ) is our peace. Who hath made both one. and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us." Ephesians 2:14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

### XXXVIII. The Holy Spirit gives "POWER" (strength) to believers

Lk. 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with POWER from on High.

Ac. 1:8 But ye shall receive POWER after that The Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Ro. 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the POWER of The Holy Ghost.

Ro. 15:19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the POWER of The Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

Heb. 2:4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of The Holy Ghost, according to His own will.

Eph. 3:16 That He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be STRENGTHENED with MIGHT by His Spirit in the inner man.

1 Pe. 1:12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the Gospel unto you with The Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

2 Pe. 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were MOVED by The Holy Ghost.

EXAMPLES: (Jacob Genesis 32:28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

1. Othaniel Judges 3:9-10 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. 10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushanrishathaim.

2. Gideon Judges 6:34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

3. Jephthah Judges 11:29,32 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon. 32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

4. Samson Judges 13:25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol. Judges 14:4-6 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. 5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. Judges 15:14 *And* when he came unto Lehi,

the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. Judges 16:6,19 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

5. Saul. 1 Samuel 11:6-11 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. 7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent. 8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. 9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh Gilead, To morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. 11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

6. David.. 1 Samuel 16:13 Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah. 2 Samuel 22:13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

7. Amasai 1 Chronicles 12:18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

8. Micah. Mic. 3:8 But truly I am full of power by The Holy Spirit of The Lord, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. .

9. Jesus Christ Luke 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. Matthew 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.** John 10:18 **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.** Isaiah 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of

the LORD; Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

10. Peter Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Acts 3:1-11 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. Acts 4:7-11 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

11. John Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Acts 3:1-11 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11



And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12. Stephen. Acts 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

13. Paul. Acts 13:9-12 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, 10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord. Romans 15:18-19 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

14. Many believers Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 1 Thessalonians 1:5-6 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

We see a POWERLESS CHURCH in a PERISHING WORLD in Matthew 17:16-21 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 Then Jesus answered and said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.** 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 20 And Jesus said unto them, **Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.** 21 **Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.** Mark 9:18-29 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not. 19 He answereth him, and saith, **O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.** 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his father, **How long is it ago since this came unto him?** And he said, Of a child. 22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. 23 Jesus said unto him, **If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him**

**that believeth.** 24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, **Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.** 26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? 29 And he said unto them, **This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.**

Jesus gave them the power in Mark 3:15; 6:7 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 7 And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; Matthew 10:1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Luke 9:1,43 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, But they lost it.

#### \*HOW THE POWER IS LOST

(a) Leviticus 26:37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

By disobedience, rebelling against light, breaking commandments of The Lord.

#### Examples:

Samson Judges 16:4-20 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah. 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known. 10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. 12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The

Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. 13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. 14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web. 15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*. 16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death; 17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man. 18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

David Psalm 33:10; 39:13 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect. 13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more. 2 Samuel 11:2-12 And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon. 3 And David sent and enquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? 4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. 5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child. 6 And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. 7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered. 8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess *of meat* from the king. 9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. 10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house? 11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. 12 And David

said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and tomorrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

(b) Romans 5:6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

(c) By denying the power thereof usually happens when a person goes into apostasy. 2 Timothy 3:5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. Hebrews 2:18; For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. 6:4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost.

(d) By abusing The Holy Ghost power privileges commercializing the Gifts of The Spirit for personal gain. Example: Samson

(e) By failure to fast and pray (being at ease in Zion Amos 6:1 Woe to them *that are* at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are* named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!) Matthew 17:21 **Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.** Mark 9:29 And he said unto them, **This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.**

PROMISED POWER TO BE GIVEN Isa. 40:29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might He increaseth strength.

Ps. 68:35 The God of Israel is He that giveth strength unto His people

#### HOW IS IT OBTAINED?

(a) By waiting on The Lord Isaiah 40:31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

(b) By taking hold of Isaiah 27:5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

(c) By getting full of the joy Nehemiah 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

#### HOW IS IT RETAINED?

(a) Isaiah 45:24 Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

(b) Isaiah 30:15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

(b) Job 23:6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me. Psalm 18:32,39 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. 39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

#### THERE ARE DEGREES OF POWER

Psalm 84:7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God. (a) Eph. 3:20 Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the POWER that worketh in us.

(b) Ph. 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(c) 2 Ti. 4:17 Notwithstanding The Lord stood with me, and strengthened me.

(c) Re. 3:8 For thou hast little strength, and hast kept My Word

#### THE PURPOSES OF THE POWER

(a) 1 Pe. 1:5 Who are KEPT by the POWER of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in The Last Time.

(b) Mt. 10:1 And when He had called unto Him His twelve disciples, He gave them POWER against unclean spirits, to cast them out Mark 3:15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils. Mark 6:7 And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

(c) Mt. 10:1 and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. (Lk. 5:17 9:1)

(d) Lk. 10:19 POWER over all the power of the enemy and nothing by any means shall hurt you.

Lk. 24:49 And, behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with POWER from on High.

Ac. 1:8 And ye shall receive POWER after that The Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be WITNESSES unto Me Acts 4:33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

## XXXIX. The Holy Spirit, Our PRAYER PARTNER

Ro. 8:26-27 Likewise The Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should PRAY for as we ought: but The Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of The Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Eph. 6:18 PRAYING always with all PRAYER and supplication in The Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, PRAYING in The Holy Ghost,

The Holy Spirit bears the Name of COMFORTER, and He is given to lead us to find our chiefest delights and joys in Jesus. The Holy Spirit wants to help us to commune and have fellowship with Christ by the means of PRAYER. He is called The Spirit of Prayer. You will see this in Zechariah 12:10, "The Spirit of grace and SUPPLICATIONS" will be poured out upon the House of Israel. Twice in Paul's epistles to the church, he makes remarkable reference to The Spirit of God helping us in our prayer life.

Ro. 8:15 Ye have received The Spirit of Adoption, whereby WE CRY, Abba, Father.

Ga. 4:6 God hath sent forth The Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. .

Have you ever meditated on these words: "Abba, Father?" In that very expression , these words were used by Jesus when He offered one of His greatest prayers in the Garden of Gethsemane (Mk. 14:36) to The Father, accompanied by the entire surrender and sacrifice of His love and life for us. The Holy Spirit is given for the express purpose of teaching us, from the very beginning of our Christian life and onward, to utter these words in child-like trust and confidence.

In Romans 8:15 we read: "We cry Abba, Father" and in the other: "He cries Abba, Father". What a wonderful blending of our spirits with The Holy Spirit in prayer and supplication! It is also a wonderful thing that God has done His uttermost to make prayer as natural and effectual as though it were the cry of a child to an earthly father.

Prayerlessness is a state of separation and alienation from God. What a cause of inexpressible pain to The Holy Spirit in all this prayerlessness in the church today! The Spirit who indwells us wants to keep our hearts in communion with Christ, but is often grieved by us, because we will not permit Him to accomplish His work of love. It



is the cause also of the low spiritual vitality, or utter impotence which are so often found in us, because we are not yielded to The Spirit enough to allow Him to bring us into the Throne room. If we regard prayer as a task or burden, it is evident we are not connected very well to The Holy Spirit of Prayer. And, does not this teach us to seek for the deep root of prayerlessness in our ignorance of, and disobedience to, The Divine Instructor? Whom The Father has commissioned to teach us to pray?

Let us look again at Romans 8:26-27, where we find --if the Christian is left to himself, he doesn't know how to pray as he ought to pray. Thus, God has made provision to meet us in this helplessness of ours by giving us The Holy Spirit to pray for and through us. Our first effort should be, to come into God's presence with confidence in The Holy Spirit, that He will aid our praying. Then we will not be saying ignorant prayers, or asking for things contrary to the Will of God. What a prevention this would also be against deadness and impotency in the Inner Chamber. We will then have PRAYER POWER. How important it is that we should be in right relationship to The Holy Spirit, and with entire dependence on Him, give Him His rightful place in our PRAYER TIME. By The Lord's help, I will make more room for The Spirit in my heart? to do His all powerful work and ministry.

The Holy Spirit's work in prayer is closely knit, connected with all of His other work in the life of the believer. The Holy Spirit will keep us constantly reminded of Christ, of His blood and the power of His Name, as the sure ground of our being heard and accepted. What a different life ours would be if we knew The Spirit as The Spirit of Prayer! He will reveal Christ as the mighty deliverer from the power of Satan, from all sin, from every bad habit, so our bodies will truly be the temples of The Holy Ghost. He will cause us to recognize that what remains in us of the fleshly nature, and of our double-minded ways which are obstructions to our spiritual growth. We will then reverence The Spirit of God, as The Spirit of Prayer, so He'll be encouraged and inspired to complete His great work in us, for which He was sent. When we are yielded to The Spirit of Prayer, we will have a highly developed sensitivity to the leadings of The Holy Spirit when we get up on our feet. The Scripture which says: As many as are led by The Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God --Ro. 8:14 --will be more applicable in our lives. It will be most felt by the lost when they come into our presence. And, we will be more effective in our testimony for Christ to a perishing world.

**XL. The Holy Spirit "PRESERVES" the soul, and all spiritual blessings**

2 Timothy 1:14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us

1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

The Holy Spirit preserves us in this hostile, unfriendly and sinful world.

John 17:11-12,15 **And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.**

Romans 8:34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Hebrews 7:25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

2 Ti. 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know Whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to KEEP that which I have committed unto Him against that Day.

2 Ti. 4:18 And The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will PRESERVE me unto His heavenly Kingdom: to Whom be glory forever.

***GOD WANTS US MORE THAN THE DEVIL WANTS US BACK therefore:***

He PROMISES us PRESERVATION and SAFE-KEEPING in the Benediction of each church service, the model given in Numbers 6:24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee: God promises to KEEP are in Genesis 28:15 And, behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of. (1 Samuel 2:9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail. Psalm 121:3-8 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand. 6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. 7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. 8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore. Isaiah 27:3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day. Isaiah 42:6; 49:8 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; Jeremiah 31:10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him,

and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock. 1 Peter 1:5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Revelation 3:10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.**

Testimonies as to God's KEEPING power: Joshua 24:17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: 1 Samuel 30:23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. 1 Kings 8:56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

How long will The Lord PRESERVE and KEEP us? Psalm 12:7; 38:22 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. 22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation. Jude 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

Conditions upon which God's KEEPING power depends: 1 Timothy 5:22; 6:14 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 2 Peter 1:10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: 1 John 2:3; 3:22; 5:2-3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. Revelation 1:3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand. 10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.** 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

XLI. The Holy Spirit "PROPHESIES" (reveals the future)

John 16:13 Howbeit when He, The Spirit of Truth is come; He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He WILL SHOW YOU THINGS TO COME.

1 Ti. 4:1-3 Now The Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

1 Pe. 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time The Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when He testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

#### EXAMPLES:

1. Lk. 2:26 And it was revealed unto him (Simeon) by The Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen The Lord's Christ.
2. Ac. 11:28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by The Spirit that there should be great death throughout all the world; which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.
3. Ac. 20:23 Save that The Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
4. Ac. 21:11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said: Thus saith The Holy Ghost, so shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.
5. Eze. 3:25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:
6. NOTE: Here we are made to realize that The Holy Spirit has supernatural knowledge of the future and reveals it to the servants of The Lord.

#### XLII. The Holy Spirit "RAISES THE DEAD"

1. Ezekiel 37:1-14 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones, 2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the

open valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. 8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. 12 Therefore prophecy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, 14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

2. John 6:63 **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they are* spirit, and *they are* life.**

3. Romans 8:11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

QUICKEN means: To make alive or bring to life as in John 5:21.

John 5:21 **For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.**

Ro. 4:17 Even God who QUICKENETH the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

1 Co. 15:36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not QUICKENED, except it die.

Eph. 2:1 And you hath He QUICKENED, who were dead in trespasses and sins.

Col. 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins, hath He QUICKENED together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses. Acts 10:42 And he commanded us to preach unto the



people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. 2 Timothy 4:1 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 1 Peter 4:5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

4. 1 Pe. 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but QUICKENED by The Spirit:

5. Re. 11:11 And after three days and an half The Spirit of Life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

The same power and ability attributed to God The Father and to The Lord Jesus Christ, in raising the dead, is also manifested by The Holy Spirit. This shows the equality of The God-head.

1. God raises the dead John 5:21 **For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.** Acts 2:24-32 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. 29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Acts 3:15,26 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities. Acts 4:10; 5:30 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Acts 10:40; 13:30-37

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the



second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. Romans 4:24; 8:11; 10:9 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 1 Corinthians 6:14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

2. Jesus raises the dead Matthew 11:5 **The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.** Luke 7:12-18 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, **Weep not.** 14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.** 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. 17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about. 18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. Luke 8:54-56 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, **Maid, arise.** 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. 56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done. John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.** John 5:21,25 **For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.** 25 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.** John 6:39-40, **And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.** 40 **And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.** 44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.** 54 **Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.** John 11:43-47 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.** 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.** 45 Then

many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. John 12:9,17 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 1 Corinthians 15:45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

**XLIII. The Holy Spirit "REGENERATES" or transforms (brings the NEW Birth)**

1. John 3:5-6 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**

2. 2 Co. 3:3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with The Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshly tables of the heart.

3. 2 Co. 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of The Lord, are CHANGED into the same image from glory to glory, even as by The Spirit of The Lord.

4. Tit. 3:5-6 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of REGENERATION, and RENEWING of the Holy Ghost: which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

5. Eze. 36:26 Anew heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you. and cause you to walk in My statutes, and ye shall keep My judgments, and do them.

7. *Eze. 37:14 And shall put My Spirit in you, and ye shall live*

*Eph. 2:1 And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.*

Col. 2:13 And you, being dead in your sins...hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

It takes The Spirit of God to make us alive spiritually, we who were dead in trespasses and sins. How anyone can even imagine that joining a church, being baptized in water, learnjng a catechism, or taking communion can make a dead man alive, has to be nothing less than a deception from the devil. These substitutes for the BORN AGAIN experience will never give life to a spiritually dead soul. It will take The Spirit of God to make us alive and that is why we must be SAVED from our sins to become a BORN AGAIN new creature, alive in Christ.

Sin is a KILLER Genesis 2:17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. Ezekiel 3:18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Ezekiel 18:4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. Luke 15:24,32 **For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.**

James 1:15; 5:20 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. 20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins. 1 John 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; 2 Corinthians 5:14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: Ephesians 2:1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins

XLIV. The Holy Spirit gives "REST" to the weary

1. \*Isa. 28:11-12 For with stammering lips and another tongue will He speak to this people. To whom He said: This is the REST wherewith ye may cause the weary to REST: and this is the REFRESHING: yet they would not hear.

\*Fulfilled in:

1 Co. 14:21 In The law it is written: With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear Me, saith The Lord.

2. Isa. 63:14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, The Spirit of The Lord caused him to REST: so didst Thou lead Thy people, to make Thyself a glorious Name.

Just as our Lord Jesus gives REST to our souls in salvation (Mt. 11:28) so The Holy Spirit is honored by sharing in our REST. This fact places Him in an equality position with our Lord. I am kindly reminding you of this fact at a time when the cults are dishonoring Him. So then, what The Lord Jesus does for us in salvation, The Holy Spirit works for us after we are saved. Hebrews 4:3 -- They which believe do enter into REST...

## 60 THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU

### Lesson 7 - HOMEWORK (Pages 142-166)

1. Write out 3 scriptures and references from your syllabus that prove that the Holy Spirit guides and gives directions to believers.
2. How does healing to the Body of Christ take place?
3. What are the fruits of "Holiness" which the Holy Spirit produces in people?
4. . The \_\_\_\_\_ enables us to recognize, to \_\_\_\_\_, and turn away from the \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Write a paragraph telling me how the Holy Spirit brings hope to the discouraged and depressed.
6. Give me 5 examples of people in the Bible who were inspired or illuminated by the Holy Spirit to do something and list the scripture references.
7. How does the Holy Spirit draw the lost to come to Jesus Christ for salvation?
8. Talk to me about the "Joy" of the Holy Ghost. Give scripture reference.
9. What does the Lordship of the Spirit mean?
10. List 5 things which divine love will do.
- II. The world is dying for want of \_\_\_\_\_ and churches are emptying for the lack or loss of it.
12. Write out John 14:26 and give me an example of the Holy Spirit bringing you to remembrance of something.
13. Does the Holy Spirit make peace for us? If He doesn't who does and how?
14. Write out a scripture that shows us the Holy Spirit gives us power and strength.
15. Name 6 ways a Christian can lose the power of the Holy Ghost
16. Write out a scripture that tells us how the strength of the Holy Ghost is obtained.
17. How do we get Holy Ghost prayer power? 18. Don't partake of others sins. 19. What does the "Spirit of Truth" do? 20 According to John 6:63, how does the Holy Spirit raise the dead?
21. According to Ezekiel 36:26, how does the Holy Spirit regenerate new birth?
22. Where does the "rest" for the weary come from?

## LESSON 8

### THE SIXTY THINGS WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU!

#### THE SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

##### XLV. The Holy Spirit "REVEALS" the Word of God to us

1. Mk. 12:36 For David himself said by The Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit Thou on My right hand, till I make Thine enemies thy footstool.
2. Luke 2:26 It was REVEALED unto him by The Holy Ghost that he should not see death, before he had seen The Lord's Christ. And he came by The Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for Him after the custom of The Law.
3. John 16:13 Howbeit when HE, The Spirit of Truth, is come, HE will guide you into all truth: for HE shall not speak of HIMSELF; but whatsoever HE shall hear, that shall HE speak: and HE will show you things to come.
4. 1 Co. 2:10 But God hath REVEALED them unto us by His Spirit: for The Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
5. Eph. 3:5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now REVEALED unto His holy apostles and prophets by The Spirit.
6. 1 Ti. 4:1 Now The Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
7. 2 Pe. 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were MOVED by The Holy Ghost.
8. Re. 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit saith unto the churches; to him that overcometh will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of The Paradise of God.
- Re. 2:11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.
- Re. 2:29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit saith unto the churches.
- Re. 3:6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit saith unto the churches.
- Re. 3:13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit saith unto the churches.



Re. 3:22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### XLVI. The Holy Spirit "SANCTIFIES" believing Christians

1. Ro. 15:16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by The Holy Ghost.

2. 1 Co. 6:11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of The Lord Jesus, and by The Spirit of our God.

3. 2 Th. 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of The Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of The Spirit and belief of the truth.

4. 1 Pe. 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God The Father, through sanctification of The Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

Sanctification is obtainable by faith... . Acts 26:18 **To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**

2 Thessalonians 2:17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

There are other references which show that The Lord Jesus sanctifies believers

1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: Ephesians 5:26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, Hebrews 2:11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. Hebrews 10:14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Hebrews 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

There are still other references which show that God The Father sanctifies us...



1 Thessalonians 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called: John 10:36 **Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.**

## DEFINITION OF SANCTIFICATION

1. Webster's Dictionary: To make free from sin or to cleanse from moral defilement or pollution; to purify. Sanctify: an act of God's grace by which the affections of men are purified or alienated from sin and the world, and exalted to the supreme love of God.

2. Standard Dictionary: Sanctify ---The gracious work of The Holy Spirit, whereby the believer is freed from sin and exalted to holiness of heart and life.

In both dictionaries sanctification is called an ACT OF GOD. Both also declare that this work is done in the life of the BELIEVER (not the sinner) wherein they' are purified or freed from sin. One describes this cleansing as the gracious work of The Holy Spirit. Therefore, it is not man's striving or growth that produces it.

Neither is it produced by education, culture, or self-discipline. What's more, it is not by death nor the so-called Purgatory purging that frees us from sin, but by the BAPTISM of The Holy Ghost and fire.

## SANCTIFICATION by The Lord Jesus Christ

1. 1 Co. 1:30 But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, Who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and SANCTIFICATION, and redemption.

2. Eph. 5:26 That He (Christ) might SANCTIFY and cleanse it (The Church) with the washing of water by the Word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

3. Heb. 2:11 For both He (Christ) that SANCTIFIETH and they who are SANCTIFIED are all of one: for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren.

4. Heb. 10:10 By the which will we are SANCTIFIED through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

5. Heb. 10:14 For by one offering He hath perfected forever them that are SANCTIFIED.

6. Heb. 10:29 of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot The Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant,

wherewith he was SANCTIFIED an unholy thing and hath done despite unto The Spirit of Grace?

7. Heb. 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that He might SANCTIFY the people with His own blood. suffered without the gate.

#### SANCTIFICATION by God The Father

1. 1 Th. 5:23 And the very God of peace SANCTIFY you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2. Joh. 10:36 Say ye of Him. Whom The Father hath SANCTIFIED. and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said: I am The Son of God?

3. Jude 1 Jude. the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James to them that are SANCTIFIED by God The Father. and preserved in Jesus Christ. and called.

4. Ex. 29:44 And I will sanctify The Tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will SANCTIFY also both Aaron. and His sons, to minister to Me in the priest's office.

5. Ex. 31:13 That ye may know that I am The Lord that doth SANCTIFY you.

6. Le. 20:8 And ye shall keep My statutes, and do them: I am The Lord which SANCTIFY you.

7. Le. 21:15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I The Lord do SANCTIFY him.

8. Le. 21:23 Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not My Sanctuaries: for I The Lord do SANCTIFY them.

9. Le. 22:9 They shall therefore keep Mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I The Lord do SANCTIFY them.

10. Le. 22:16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I The Lord do SANCTIFY them.

11. Jer. 1:5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I SANCTIFIED thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

12. Eze. 20:12 Moreover also I gave them My sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am The Lord that SANCTIFY them.

13. Eze. 37:28 And the heathen shall know that I The Lord do SANCTIFY Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

### SANCTIFICATION by The Word of God

1. John 17:17 SANCTIFY them through Thy Truth: Thy Word is Truth.

John 17:19 And for their sakes I SANCTIFY Myself, that they also might be SANCTIFIED through the Truth.

2. 1Ti. 4:5 For it is SANCTIFIED by The Word of God and prayer.

3. 2 Th. 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of The Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through SANCTIFICATION of The Spirit and belief of the truth.

4. 1 Pe. 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

NOTE: THE TRUTH IS THE MEANS, THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS THE EFFICIENT APPLIER OF THE WORD OF GOD. If there is any failure, it's in our receiving the Truth and welcoming The Spirit to work freely in our lives.

### WHAT IS GOD'S PURPOSE OR REASON FOR PROVIDING SANCTIFICATION?

God knew there must be a need, else He would not have made this provision of His Grace to be made available to the believer. Sanctification is a CLEANSING as proved to us by the references associating it with the blood of Jesus and the atonement provided in the Old Testament.

Le. 8:15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

Le. 8:30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his son's garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his son's garments with him.

Le. 20:7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am *The* Lord your God. ,

Le. 11:44 For I am The Lord your God; ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Le. 21:8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I The Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

Heb. 9:13-14 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ

Heb. 10:10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

## **SANCTIFICATION, THE WORK OF THE SPIRIT**

Ro. 15:16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, **BEING SANCTIFIED BY THE HOLY GHOST.**

Introduction: A very honored and famous Theological Seminary professor in Andover by the name of Dr. Wood said to his student body: "If there were somewhere a hospital in which souls could be made whole, 'I would go there and be a patient.'" If this dear teacher would have studied his Bible and asked for the leadership of The Holy Spirit in that search of the Word, he would have found God has a Hospital that has the only known cure for all sin. He would have found:

Zec. 13:1 In that day there shall be a **FOUNTAIN OPENED** to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and uncleanness.

Eph. 5:25-27 Christ also loved the Church, and gave Himself for it; that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by The Word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious Church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

1 Th. 5:23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Ti. 4:18 And The Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and wil} preserve me unto His heavenly Kingdom: to Whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

Tit. 2:11-14 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world~ looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave Himself for

us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Lk. 1:74-75 That He would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life.

1 Jo. 3:4-9 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law. And ye know that He (Jesus Christ) was manifested to TAKE AWAY OUR SINS; and in Him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him neither known Him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose The Son of God was manifested, that HE MIGHT DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1 Jo. 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

That famous Andover Theological Seminary professor taught that we have to sin every day in thought, word, and deed, and that only at death would we be freed from its power over us.

I would like to use three illustrations to show the folly of this professor's weak and anemic doctrine to those young students who, some day, would be pastors or teachers in several of our outstanding fundamental churches in our land.

1. JUST SUPPOSE NOW that God who hates sin with an infinite hatred and sent His only begotten Son into this world to save us from our sins...Mt. 1:21 has only provided a partial remedy for sin. That there are some sins that are too deeply rooted for Him to set us free from them. What sins would they be?

God declares that He loves His sin cursed children with an infinite love. He is supposed to be all mighty and all powerful, for so the Word teaches yet He only offers a partial rather than an entire remedy or cure of the malady of sin? It would be like.

(a) Mary Magdalene, who was possessed by seven demons, being willing to receive complete salvation from Jesus. But Jesus only cast out four devils, and left the other three there to torment her and tempt her to dishonor His Name. Or, did Jesus give her complete deliverance? You know the answer even without my asking you, don't you?

If Jesus had left part of the devil's army in her and she came to our Lord, weeping, and saying: Jesus, I thought you came to set the captive free. Did I not hear you say: If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. (Joh. 8:36)

Suppose Jesus would say: Well, there are some demons I have mastery over and there are some others which are too powerful for Me to drive out.

Then Mary Magdalene would counter His statement with: But Jesus, I heard You say that "ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH" (Mt. 28:18) Were you telling the truth or not?

Thank God, it didn't happen that way. Jesus liberated her the first time she came to Him, and she became one of His most devoted and loyal followers.

2. JUST SUPPOSE NOW. ...one of you had eaten some poisonous mushrooms. It takes 10-12 hours for that poison to get into your system and you would become nauseated and sick, and develop a fever. After 3-4 days you will generally feel a little bit better, then, suddenly drop over dead. For, the poison will deteriorate the internal organs of your body, until they will cease to function.

If you were a wise person, you would go to the doctor, a skillful physician, for treatment of this fatal poison. Would he use every possible antidote to drive out all the poison, immediately, or would he leave a portion of the virus in your system to be fought gradually and to make you a suffering invalid for life?

There is but one right answer to this question. How much more is it in the power of our SIN-HATING but infinitely compassionate Heavenly Father, who is omnipotent (all powerful) provide an all powerful remedy of complete salvation for His "grievously" tormented children. Although we have been infested and infected by the deadly disease of sin, we do not have to go on and on endlessly in a life of sin. There is a mighty remedy provided by Jesus in the atonement.

We know there must be a remedy for sin's destructive tendencies for this is what God commands:

Ps. 4:4 Stand in awe, and SIN NOT.

Ps. 5:4-5 For Thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with Thee. The foolish shall not stand in Thy sight: Thou hatest ALL workers of iniquity.

Ex. 20:20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not, for God is come to prove you, and that His fear may be before your faces, that YE SIN NOT.



Jer. 22:3 Thus saith The Lord: Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and DO NO WRONG.

Eze. 3:21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live.

Da. 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity Zep. 3:13 The remnant of Israel shall NOT DO INIQUITY, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth

Joh. 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him: Behold, thou art made whole: SIN NO MORE, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

Joh. 8:11 She said: No man, Lord, and Jesus said unto her: Neither do I condemn thee: go, and SIN NO MORE.

Ac. 3:26 Unto you first God, having raised up His Son Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away EVERYONE of you FROM HIS INIQUITIES.

Ro. 6:1-2 Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? GOD FORBID. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

Ro. 6:12 Let NOT SIN therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Ro. 6:13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: But yield yourselves unto God Ro. 6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the Law but under Grace.

Ro. 6:18 Being then made FREE FROM SIN, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Ro. 6:22 But NOW being made FREE FROM SIN, and become the servants to God, ye have your fruit unto HOLINESS, and the end everlasting life.

Ro. 11:26 There shall come out of Sion The DELIVERER, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. This is the Covenant unto them, when I shall TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS.

1 Co. 15:43 Awake to righteousness, and SIN NOT; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

2 Co. 13:7 Now I pray to God that ye DO NO EVIL;

Ga. 2:17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found SINNERS, is therefore Christ the minister of sin: GOD FORBID.

Col. 2:11 In Whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in PUTTING OFF THE BODY OF THE SINS OF THE FLESH by the circumcision of Christ.

Col. 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds.

Heb. 3:17 But with whom was He (*God*) grieved forty years? was it not with them that HAD SINNED, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

1 Pe. 2:24 Who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, BEING DEAD TO SINS, should live unto RIGHTEOUSNESS;

1 Pe. 4:1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath CEASED FROM SIN.

1 Jo. 2:1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that YE SIN NOT. If any man sin, we have an Advocate with The Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

1 Jo. 3:6 Whosoever abideth in Him SINNETH NOT: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him, neither known Him.

1 Jo. 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God SINNETH NOT; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one (Satan) toucheth him not.

IF WE ARE SUPPOSED TO SIN EVERYDAY IN THOUGHT, WORD, AND DEED, WHY DOES GOD COMMAND US SO MANY TIMES "NOT TO"? Somebody's got to be lying and it isn't God.

This work of The Holy Spirit is in answer to The Lord Jesus' high priestly prayer in

John 17:17-19. Jesus is praying for His followers who are already believers. This prayer is not offered for the world for they need to be saved before they can become sanctified. The resultant effect of this work of sanctification will be: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. (Joh. 17:21)

What is this experience all about that the sanctified man or woman has, that will cause the world to believe in The Lord Jesus? that will cause the world to know that God truly sent Jesus Christ from Heaven? that he is more than the

son of Joseph but in truth The Son of the living God? The sinner may never read a book on the DIVINITY or DEITY of Christ, but they will know more about the subject by getting in touch with a sanctified man or woman. Many talk about the doctrine of Christ's deity, but Jesus prayed The Father to give them this experience, and it will remove the sinners doubts that Jesus is who He said He is. THE ANSWER IS: a sanctified man or woman is SPIRIT KILLED to be SPIRIT FILLED. The apostle Paul speaks concerning this:

Ro. 6:6-7 Knowing this, that our OLD MAN is CRUCIFIED with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should NOT serve sin. For, he that is dead is freed from sin.

Neither the world nor many worldly church members can understand the SANCTIFIED man or woman, who has been Spirit-killed to be Spirit filled. You can just about fuss or cuss at them, walk all over them, mop your feet on them, -and they will rise and shout up a storm to victory. You can't figure out a person who is dead to the world, the flesh, and the devil. He is different, has a sweetness about him and a love for Christ and His Church, that won't let anything keep him away from the fellowship of the saints. A sanctified person doesn't come to church to show off pretty clothes, hair-do's, or their abilities. Jesus did not say: Make your light so shine before men that they will see your good works and glorify your Father which is in Heaven. But He did say: Let it shine.

On the Day of Pentecost there were about 120 who were filled with The Spirit and they were being accused of drunkenness, insulted about going crazy over religion. But Peter just rose to the occasion and said: These are not drunk as ye suppose seeing its but the third hour of the day. But THIS is THAT which was spoken of by the Prophet Joel. It shall come to pass in the last days saith God, I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh: your sons and daughters shall prophesy... They took the teasing and the taunts in stride and it touched the hearts of over 3,000 people who gave their hearts to The Lord and were saved from their sins.

Hebrews 12:14 (American Standard Version) Follow after peace with all men. and THE SANCTIFICATION without which no man shall see The Lord. Our Bible declares that fallen mankind must be purified from inward depravity in order to enter Heaven. The big question: Can we be cleansed from all sin in this life? If we cannot. then ---when or where does this purification take place?

The Holy Ghost is the SPIRIT OF HOLINESS...Ro. 1:4 and in 14:17. For the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but RIGHTEOUSNESS. peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Are we singing a lie? In the song "Pentecostal Power".

All self consume, all sin destroy! With earnest zeal endue in verse 3.

Lord. as of old at Pentecost Thou didst Thy power display. with cleansing, purifying flame descend on us today.. .in verse 1.

What about the song "Let the Beauty of Jesus" ?

Let the beauty of Jesus be seen in me, All His wonderful passion and purity; O Thou Spirit divine, all my nature refine till the beauty of Jesus be seen in me..

What about the song "Holy Ghost. with Light Divine"?

Holy Ghost, with light divine, shine upon this heart of mine; Chase the shades of night away. turn my darkness into day.

Holy Ghost, with power divine. cleanse this guilty heart of mine; Long hath sin without control, held dominion o'er my soul.

When God inspires any of His saints to compose a hymn. it must be for the benefit of the whole church...and not for some particular denominations. These songs just brought to our attention are not to be monopolized by anyone church or creed. All are the property of all The Body of Christ. So despite the arguments against our hearts being made pure in this life, by the theologians and some lovers of sin, or victims of sin who have not heard the JOYFUL SOUND that there is victory in Jesus, the songs bring us back to this sanctifying grace of The Holy Spirit.

From the lips of the saintly Percy Parker, of Great Britain, come these timely words: "We have had Gifts and Prophecy. Our present need is sanctification."

The title "Holy" is applied to The Holy Spirit. This word not only denotes His character and nature. but it also denotes the state of the heart and life where He is pleased to continue His residency.

I rejoice in the reported miracles which The Holy Spirit is working around the world today. He is mightily moving among many churches which used to be cold and some frozen. Wherever He continues to work, I must carefully note the greater work of The Spirit in renovating our old carnal natures into the image of Jesus. This work of The Spirit in the inner man is more important, although it is obscured by the emphasis on the miraculous. Purification from inbred sin is what is needed to retain The Holy Spirit's presence in our meetings.

There is no side-show to Hell, named by some as Purgatory, where this purification takes place. What is done will have to be done only in this life to fit us for Heaven. We used to sing this song: 'Sin Can Never Enter There'.

Heaven is a holy place, filled with glory and with grace Sin can never enter there; all within its gates are pure From defilement kept secure, sin can never enter there.

**CHORUS:** Sin can never enter there, sin can never enter there. So if at the Judgment Bar, sinful spots your soul shall mar, you can never enter there.

If you hope to dwell at last, when your life on earth is past

In that home so bright and fair,

you must here be cleansed from sin

Have the life of Christ within,

sin can never enter there.

The Lord God of Heaven **MUST** have provided a sure remedy for the sin-infested soul, else He would have commanded us **TO SIN NOT**. There must be a cure for the sin-sick heart, because of the tremendously great price God paid for this deliverance in the death of His only begotten Son. What good would it be for Him to go through all that suffering to save us from our sins, if the remedy did not work? It would be an insult to the almighty God, who is all mighty and all powerful, for instituting only a partial deliverance for us.

In the Book of Hebrews we are told of the **SEVEN MUCH BETTERS**, which we have under Grace, which were not obtainable completely under the Law. Here are the Scriptures:

(1) Better Hope Heb. 7:19 (5) Better Sacrifices... .Heb. 9:23 (2) Better Testament... II 7:22 (6) Better Resurrection.. II 11:35 (3) Better Covenant 11 8:6 12:24 (7) Better Country II 11:16 (4) Better Promises. ...II 8:6

The Bible, as a whole, is a witness that God is against sin of every kind. It drives us away from it by the threats of Divine Punishments, of catastrophies, and even imposes a death sentence. This makes it plain why The Lord Jesus prayed that The Father would keep us from evil, also why He earnestly prayed that .we would be sanctified through the truth. He tell s us: "Thy Word is Truth"

John 17:17. Paul, in Ephesians 5:26, speaks of our being **SANCTIFIED** and cleansed by the washing of water **BY THE WORD**. Also, of Christians as attaining salvation "through sanctification of The Spirit and belief of **THE TRUTH**." (2 Th. 2:13)

The Word of God is the necessary means of our Sanctification, and The Holy Spirit is the One who applies the Word, or the remedy. Thus, **PURIFYING THEIR SOULS** by **OBEYING THE TRUTH THROUGH THE SPIRIT** (1 Pe. 1:22)

Can it actually be believed by some professed Christians, that the end result of Christ's death, the Power of the Word, the ministry of God, of Christ, of The

Holy Spirit all working together cannot dislodge sin from the heart? This idea is nigh unto blaspheming the Word of God.

Tit. 2:3-5 The aged women likewise, that they be in behavior as becometh HOLINESS, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the WORD OF GOD be not BLASPHEMED.

**90 WHAT IS GOD'S OBJECTIVE IN US AFTER WE HAVE BEEN REDEEMED?**

Answer: Ro. 8:29 ...To be conformed to the image of His Son (The Lord Jesus Christ)

2 Pe. 1:4 ...ye might be partakers of the divine nature (holiness)

**WHAT IS THIS IMAGE LIKE?**

Heb. 7:26 For such an High Priest became us, Who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners,...

1 Pe. 1:19 ...As of a Lamb without blemish and without spot: **HOW DO WE KNOW THIS APPLIES TO US NOW?**

Ph. 2:15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

(Ph. 1:11, being filled with the fruits of righteousness... )

Eph. 4:24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (Col. 3:10)

Eph. 5:27 That He might present it (The Church) to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Tit. 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this PRESENT WORLD.

2 Co. 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of The Lord, ARE CHANGED into the same image from glory to glory, even as by The Spirit of The Lord.

Question: What is the meaning of GLASS? Mirror- the Word Jas. 1:23-25



For if any be a hearer of THE WORD, and not a doer, he is like a man beholding his natural face in a glass for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway -4 forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the PERFECT LAW OF LIBERTY, and continueth therein...

### HOW IS THIS DIVINE IMAGE LIKENESS TO BE\_OBTAINED?

Eph. 2:10 For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Ph. 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until The Day of Christ.

Ph. 2:13,15 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation.

1 Co. 3:9 Ye are God's husbandry; ye are God's building.

Col. 1:28-29 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus; whereunto I also labor, striving according to HIS WORKING, which WORKETH IN ME MIGHTILY.

Heb. 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the AUTHOR and FINISHER of our faith;

Heb. 13:21 Make you perfect in every good work to do His will, WORKING IN YOU that which is well-pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ; to Whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

God displays before us His marvelous abilities and craftsmanship here in this universe. He offers now to do this reconstruction work in us. His purpose and intent being: to restore us to His own image which was lost in the fall of Adam.

Ge. 1:26 And God said: Let US MAKE man in our own image, after our own likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

TODAY: We see the lower creation taking dominion and destroying much.

1 Ki. 6:7 And THE HOUSE, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

Do you get the message? God is working on us and in us to fit us as "lively stones", are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

1 Pe. 2:6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief CORNER STONE, elect, precious: .

God is knocking off all the rough edges and bringing us into just the right shape to fulfill:

Eph. 2:21-22 In WHOM all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in The Lord: In WHOM ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through The Spirit.

### IF THERE IS A FAILURE IN THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF GOD'S PURPOSE

Does it mean that God is unable to accomplish His plan because He isn't powerful enough? The workmanship reflects the ability of the workman, you know or does it lie in the defective application of the means God has provided for its accomplishments?

Yes, right here is the whole source of the difficulty. God sets forth the STANDARD, and man says it can't be done. His unbelief ties the hands of God.

Mt. 13:58 And He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mk. 6:5-6 And He could there do no mighty work, save that He laid His hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And He marvelled because of their unbelief. And He went round about the villages, TEACHING.

WEAK FAITH makes James 1:27 seem impossible:(...To keep himself unspotted from the world. ) James 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 Pe. 3:14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

1 Pe. 1:15-16 But as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written: Be ye holy; for I am holy. Leviticus 11:44; For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

Nu. 15:40 That ye may remember and do all My commandments, and be holy unto God.

Heb. 10:14 For by one offering He hath perfected forever them that , are sanctified.

Heb. 10:29 of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot The Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, where- with he was -sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite to The Spirit of Grace?

Heb. 13:12 Wherefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered without the gate.

We saw from Webster's Dictionary, as well as in Strong's Concordance,- (#6942 Heb. "qadash" clean ceremonially and morally pronounced to be, also, to consecrate or dedicate) that sanctification deals with purity, holiness, godliness, cleansing from moral defilement, and separation from that which is unholy and unclean unto The Lord. The more emphasis that we have placed on this side of the matter of our sanctification, the more the contrary winds of opposition and prejudice have blown. But, like the weather vane, you can more easily tell the direction of the wind by the force it exerts against the weather vane. It is more steadily pointing as the contrary winds become more steady against it. There is no doubt in the Bible that Sanctification points to holiness.

Ex. 30:29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

Le. 20:7-8 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am The Lord your God. And ye shall keep My statutes, and do them. I am The Lord which sanctify you,

2 Ch, 29:17-18 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of The Lord: so they sanctified The House of The Lord in eight days; and in the 16th day of the first month they made an end, Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said: We have cleansed all The House of The Lord""

2 Ch, 30:2-3 For the king had taken counsel, and his prince~, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the Passover in the second month, For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

2 Ch. 30:17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Passovers for everyone that was not clean, to sanctify them unto The Lord.

2 Ch. 31:18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves IN HOLINESS.

Heb. 9:13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, SANCTIFIETH to the PURIFYING of the flesh.

2 Th. 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of The Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of The Spirit, and belief of THE TRUTH.

1 Pe, 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in OBEYING THE TRUTH, through The Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.  
Cross references on PURGING: Psalm 51:7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Isaiah 1:25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

Ezekiel 24:23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

Daniel 11:35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

Malachi 3:3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness

. Matthew 3:12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

John 15:2 **Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.**

2 Timothy 2:21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

2 Peter 1:9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

Cross references on PURIFYING:

Sanctuary 2 Chronicles 30:19

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

People Numbers 19:13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him

Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

John 11:55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

Acts 21:24-26 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepst the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Hebrews 9:13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

James 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

Job 3:3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

Priests Numbers 8:21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

Ezra 6:20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

Nehemiah 12:30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

Malachi 3:3

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

DOES ANYONE OBJECT TO OUR PREACHERS, TEACHERS, EVANGELISTS, MISSIONARIES BEING CLEAN? That is the PURPOSE IN SANCTIFICATION that we should be CLEAN and thereby PRESERVED blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

## ONE OF THE FABLES

2 Ti. 4:1-4 I charge thee therefore before Godt and The Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom; Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

## SANCTIFICATION IS NOT SELF IMPROVEMENT

Sanctification is the work of The Holy Spirit upon a heart that is yielded up to The Lord in making us more like Jesus. The Greek word is HAGIASMOS and is used ten times in the New Testament. In the old version it is translated "HOLINESS" five times and five times sanctification as an act. It is an act of God's Spirit in divine grace whereby we are made holy. The act of removing impurities existing still in the nature of the already born again of The Spirit.

De. 30:6 And The Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love The Lord thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul t that thou mayest live.

Col. 2:11 In Whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.



## SANCTIFICATION LEADS TO CONSECRATION AND DEDICATION TO GOD

When we are separated from sin and self, we are ready to be separated unto the Lord. In dedication we are set apart to be the property of another for absolute ownership.

Romans 12:1-2 Why? because we are not our own for we are bought with the price of Jesus' precious blood.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Ex. 28:41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto Me in the priest's office.

Ex. 29:33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

Dedication leads to the infilling of The Holy Ghost. God will fill purified vessels with His Spirit. Putting our all into His hands, He will fill and use us for His honor and glory. We do it also for SAFE KEEPING.

*Saints and Holy come from the same word.*

Daniel 7:18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

1 Peter 1:6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

Holiness is inseparably connected to happiness. The unholy are strangers to full and complete happiness. To be free from sin is to be free from condemnation and condemnation is a joy killer.

GOD WANTS YOU TO BE HAPPY, and so do I, and that is the reason for this extended discourse on the present subject. In Romans 8:1 many of the newer translations are leaving out the last half of the verse, which is the KEY to the whole passage. Why? oh why are they omitting "who walk not after the flesh but after The Spirit." There is absolutely no other way to live free from condemnation. Condemnation is the after effects of SINNING against God's Word. STOP SIN is to stop guilt and condemnation which we can't do without walking in The Spirit of Holiness. (Romans 1:4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: ) He surely won't lead us into sin!

## 60 THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU

### HOMEWORK *Lesson 8*

1. Write out John 16: 13 showing that the Holy Spirit reveals the Word of God to us,
2. What is sanctification and who does the work of sanctification in a Believer?
3. Write out 5 scriptures of your choice that tell us we can live above sin
4. How does a sanctified person live and act according to the syllabus? Give scripture references.
5. Purification from \_\_\_\_\_ is what is needed to retain the Holy Spirit's presence in our meetings.
6. List seven "much betters" found in the book of Hebrews. (page 179)
7. What scriptures in Titus tell us that with age and experience, our behavior becometh as holiness to the place where a Believer can teach others
8. What is God's objective in us after we have been redeemed? Confirm with scripture reference.
9. What should a Believer's image be like after sanctification?
10. How does Philippians 1:6 tell a Believer he can obtain this image'?
11. On page 181 of our syllabus, you can find the answer of why God does a reconstruction work of sanctification in us. What is it?
12. \_\_\_ yourself therefore and be ye \_\_\_\_\_: for I am The \_\_\_\_\_ your God and \_\_\_\_\_ shall keep \_\_\_\_\_ and do them: I am the Lord which \_\_\_\_\_ you.
13. What does the Greek word "Hagiasmos" stand for?
14. Sanctification leads to \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ to God.
15. Write out Rom 8:1 in the King James version of the Bible: then, write out the same verse in the NIV version.
16. What does the above verse in the NIV leave out?

# THE SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU!

## SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

### LESSON NINE

#### XLVII. The Holy Spirit "SEALS" believers in Jesus

1. 2 Co. 1:22 Who hath also SEALED US, and given the earnest 'of The Spirit in our hearts.

2. Eph. 1:13 In Whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard The Word of Truth, The Gospel of your salvation; in Whom also, after that ye believed, ye were SEALED with that Holy Spirit of promise.

3. Eph. 4:30 And grieve not The Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are SEALED unto the Day of Redemption.

DEFINITION: "SEAL" or "SEALED" is a Greek word ---sfragizo-pronounced sfrag-id-zo. It carries these meanings:

1. To stamp with a signet (a signet protecting from misappropriation, as a mark of privacy, or genuineness,) to attest as real.

2. A private mark for security or preservation, to keep secret.

Example: Revelation 10:4; 20:3; 22:10 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

1. When God seals us, it signifies that act by which we are designated as His own property. 2 Timothy 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity

Revelation 7:3-8 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed

twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

2. It signifies God's assurance of our adoption into His Family, and is attested by the inward witness of The Holy Spirit's presence in our hearts.

3. In Ephesians 1:13 it is very important to see how God uses the preposition "with" so very carefully, instead of "by". If "by" was used, then the meaning would be that it was The Holy Spirit who does the sealing of believers, and that the seal was something different from the One doing the sealing of us.

The word "with", however, conveys the fact that God does the sealing of believers. John 6:27 **Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.** The seal, then, is nothing short of The Holy Spirit's presence Himself coming into our hearts. Sealing then is more than a sensation; it is actual incoming of The Holy Spirit of God.

He comes in personally, to live within our hearts. 2 Corinthians 1:22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

He comes in to be God's POWER within us, in our new life, to give us victory over the old nature.

4. The Lord Jesus received The Holy Spirit at the age of 30, when He was being baptized by John in Jordan

Luke 3:22-23 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

5. A seal assures that the possession of property is to the one sealing it.

Paul speaks to the Corinthian church after this manner in 1 Corinthians 9:2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

6. Jesus, very early in His ministry, began teaching that The Spirit of God was to be given to believers John 7:39; 14:16-17,25 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) 16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. John 16:7,13 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you**

into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:7,13 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

7. It is a sad and surprising fact that so many are ignorant of, or indifferent to, the presence of The Holy Spirit in their lives. Jesus declared that The Holy Spirit's presence in us was to be something even greater than His physical presence remaining with us.

This is a serious indictment against the modern church, that there is so little teaching on this SEALING WORK of The Holy Spirit in the hearts of all believers.

8. The Holy Spirit's presence in our hearts is God's guarantee to us that we are His very own personal property, right now. God uses this metaphor "SEAL" very selectively.

9. Everyone who has The Spirit of God in his life when Jesus returns for His Bride shall be caught up to be with our Lord in the air, saved from the second death, preserved from the outpouring of God's wrath on the Christ-rejoicing world, and, best of all, has eternal life of which this SEAL is the evidence.

10. In 2 Corinthians 1:22 we find the word "earnest" of The Spirit mentioned. It is repeated in 5:5 and again in Ephesians 4:14. What does this word mean? It secures the promise of a part payment, that there is more to come. Acts 2:4; 8:14-16; 19:3-8 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. Acts 2:4; 8:14-16; 19:3-8 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 3 And he said unto

them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve. 8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**

11. A. An illustration of this SEALING of believers by the incoming of The Holy Spirit is found in Acts 10:43-46. The Jews who come with Peter to the house of Cornelius, and also at the first Church at Jerusalem, couldn't believe that the Gentiles stood a chance of being saved until The Lord God gave them the "SEAL" of The Spirit. This Holy Spirit "seal" convinced them otherwise, then they said, "Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life" Acts 11:18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Ac. 15:8-9 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them The Holy Ghost, even as He did unto us; and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

B. Acts 19:3-8 tells us that Paul sensed a definite lack of the witness of The Holy Spirit in the believers at Ephesus, upon his visit there. So he asked them, "Have ye received The Holy Ghost since ye believed"?

C. THE HOLY SPIRIT held a VITAL place in the hearts of believers in the early New Testament Church. The apostle Peter preached about the incoming of The Spirit in his first sermon on the Day of Pentecost Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

The apostle Peter encourages the persecuted believers that it's worth all the adversity they were facing to just have in their hearts the possession of The Holy Spirit 1 Peter 4:14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye; for The Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part He is evil spoken of, but on your part He is glorified.



D. In Romans 8:9, the apostle Paul reminds the believers at Rome: "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that The Spirit of God DWELL IN YOU. Now, if any man have not The Spirit of Christ, he is none of His ."

Then again in Romans 8:23: "And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the FIRST FRUITS of The Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." The evidence for the redemption of our bodies, is the presence of The Holy Spirit in our hearts. Ephesians 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Luke 21:28 **And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.**

E. "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that The Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" (1 Co. 3:16)

F. Galatians 3:14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

He then describes the fruit of The Spirit in Galatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law., as evidence of The Holy Spirit's indwelling presence.

Further evidence of His indwelling is holiness of life. "Who is holy himself, and He makes us holy". Galatians 3:2-3 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Ephesians 1:13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

"And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites

invaded the land at the coming in of the year. And it came to pass, as

they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet" (2 Ki. 13:20-21).

The Holy Spirit is THE SPIRIT OF LIFE FROM GOD, and so called in Re. 11:11.

"But if The Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you" (Ro. 8:11).

"And grieve not The Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the Day of Redemption" (Eph. 4:30).

SEALED UNTO THE DAY OF REDEMPTION means the redemption of our bodies which have gone back to mother earth, to dust and ashes. Romans 8:23, speaks of the redemption of our bodies, has reference to the same future event. The Day of Redemption

literally means the Day of the Resurrection of the righteous dead at Christ's appearing. This means the very dust of our bodies is even sealed. So, when Christ comes, the graves will open (Mt. 27:52) and our spirits will make a re-entry into new glorified bodies. You will find the gem safe.

**XLVIII. The Holy Spirit "SEARCHES" our hearts and the deep things of God**

**Ro. 8:27 And He that SEARCHETH the hearts knoweth what is the MIND of The Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the WILL of God.**

**Cross references on the Divine Searchings of our hearts**

**1 Ch. 28:9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve Him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts; if thou seek Him, He will be found of thee; but if thou forsake Him, He will cast thee off forever.**

**Ps. 44:21 Shall not God search this out? for He knoweth the secrets of the heart.**

**Ps. 139:1 O Lord, thou has searched me, and known me.**

**Ps. 139:23-24 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.**

**Jer. 17:10 I The Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.**

**Re. 2:23 And I will kill her children with deaths; and all the churches shall know that I am He which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto everyone of you according to your works.**

**1. Heart-searching is vitally important to our maintaining a healthy heart. In 2 Corinthians 13:5 we are commanded to examine ourselves and even prove or**

**test our own hearts, whether we are in the faith. Drifting away from God is so gradual, we may hardly realize it. When studying The Holy Scriptures on the heart, we will learn many things of which we were quite ignorant. There are attitudes which can creep in that are not healthy, but are tolerated because others around us are of the same frame of mind. We may tend to justify ourselves because we are not alone in our carnal feelings. This leaven in the heart, though little, can leaven the whole heart.**

**I Corinthians 5:6, says we should be so honest with our own hearts, as not to tolerate anything evil to remain in our spirit (heart). This is the reason why we should examine ourselves and prove our own selves, whether we are in the faith. It is much better if we do so, than someone else, for hurt feelings can arise more easily when others reprove us.**

2. When we fail to give ourselves a heart check-up, then The Holy Spirit will come on the scene to do the heart searching. We may skip over what He wouldn't and condone what He can't. So often, we do not know our own hearts, so His searching is more for our benefit than for His. His will not skip over nor overlook what we might consider incidental. Therefore, even David asked The Lord: "Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the Way Everlasting."

3. The Tribe of Reuben became very conscientious in their efforts to be what The Lord wanted them to be. In Judges 5:16, we are told: "For the divisions of Reuben there were GREAT SEARCHINGS of heart." This we can say to their credit, as they knew the value of being right with God. They also knew we are personally responsible for our own heart's condition before The Lord. They did not skim the surface, going through an act, to pacify God that they had done their duty. They dug deep into the very recesses of their hearts, to see if there was anything hidden in the jungles of their soul that needed flushing out. They did not make it a once-for-all search either. They fine tooth combed their hearts, once and again, to be sure they had thoroughly covered the territory without oversight of anything which might have appeared as a little no-harm sin when it was first committed. The key words are GREAT SEARCHINGS.

#### **THE HOLY SPIRIT ALSO "SEARCHES" THE DEEP THINGS OF GOD**

1 Co. 2:10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for The Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the DEEP THINGS OF GOD. (Job 12:22)

When the light of God's Word shines on our pathway, then we can walk more confidently and safely. God's Word is given to be our LAMP and LIGHT.

Ps. 119:105 Thy Word is a LAMP unto my feet, and a LIGHT unto my path.

Ps. 119:130 The entrance of Thy Words giveth LIGHT and understanding unto the simple.

The Holy Spirit is given to all believers to enlighten us in the Word of God. Because it is a spiritual Book, we have difficulties in understanding it without the aid of The Holy Spirit. This fact of His illuminating ability is little discussed or known by most Christians. Our ignorance of The Spirit's capabilities to teach and instruct us in the Way of Righteousness makes us the poorer and the weaker spiritually. Listen to what The Lord tells us The Holy Spirit has done and will do for all believers.

Ne. 9:20 Thou gavest also Thy good Spirit to instruct them.

Pr. 1:23 Turn you at My reproof, behold, I will pour out My Spirit unto you, I will make known My words unto you.

Lk. 12:12 For The Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

**Joh. 14:26 But the Comforter, which is The Holy Ghost, Whom The Father will send in My Name, He shall TEACH you ALL things.. .**

**Joh. 16:13 Howbeit when He, The Spirit of Truth is come, He will GUIDE you into all truth.**

If we did not need The Holy Spirit's help. it would not have been promised or provided for us. Many have said to me, "I don't understand the Bible. Is there any better translation?" do not be discouraged or surprised if you find the Word of God a little difficult to understand. There are many others who have been faced with the same problem. Even the disciples of our Lord had a hard time to comprehend what Jesus was saying unto them. Remember, they had The Master Instructor and Teacher at that.

**Lk. 9:45 But they understood not this saying: and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not; and they feared to ask Him of that saying.**

**Lk. 18:34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.**

**Mk. 4:33 And with many such parables spake He the Word unto them, as they. were able to hear it.**

**Joh. 10:6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.**

**Joh. 16:12-13 I have many things to say unto you, but ye cannot BEAR (grasp) them now. Howbeit WHEN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH IS COME, HE WILL GUIDE YOU into all truth:...**

The Apostle Paul had the same problem.

**1 Co. 3:2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for**

**hitherto ye were not able to bear (grasp) it, neither yet now are ye able.**

**Heb. 5:11-12 Of Whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.**

**WHAT IS THE CAUSE? OR ARE THERE MANY? 1. Hardness of the heart**

**Mk. 8:17 And when Jesus knew it, He saith unto them: Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?**

**Mk. 16:14 Afterward He appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen.**

**What Hardens The Heart?**

(a) Pride: Da. 5:20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory away from him: (Ne. 9:16)

(b) Sin: Ex. 9:34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

Ro. 2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the Day of Wrath and revelation of the righteous Judgment of God.

Heb. 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

Da. 9:13 As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this

evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before The Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand Thy truth.

Da. 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and NONE OF THE WICKED SHALL UNDERSTAND.

(c) Rebellion: Ex. 8:15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them.

Ex. 8:32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

Ne. 9:16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to Thy commandments. And refused to obey, neither were mindful of Thy wonders that Thou didst among them; but hardened their necks and in their

rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage.

Pr. 29:1 He that being often reproveth hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2. Obedience to the Word brings a good understanding; disobedience brings blindness.

Ps. 111:10 A good understanding have ALL THEY that DO HIS COMMANDMENTS.

Pr. 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

3. Satan has blinded the minds of unbelievers.

2 Co. 4:3-4 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, Who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2 Co. 3:14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ.

**Eph. 4:18** Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their hearts.

**1 Co. 1:18** For the preaching of the Cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

**1 Co. 2:14** The natural man receiveth not the things of The Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned

**Joh. 1:5** And the Light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

**Ac. 26:18** To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in Me.

**4. The Lack of Prayer for a better understanding of the Scriptures.**

David was a man after God's own heart (1 Sa. 13:14 and Ac. 13:14) and he very often meekly requested of The Lord to give him understanding and to teach him the precepts of The Lord.

**Ps. 25:5** Lead me in Thy truth, and teach me: for Thou art The God of my salvation; on Thee do I wait all the day.

**Ps. 27:11** Teach me Thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

He asks for understanding in Psalm 119:34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.<sup>73</sup> JOD. Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments. <sup>125</sup> I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies. <sup>144</sup> The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live. <sup>169</sup> TAU. Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

Ten times he asks The Lord to teach him.

Pauls prayer for the Church for their understanding to be enlightened:

**Eph. 1:16-18** Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you

in my prayers that The God of our Lord Jesus Christ, The Father of glory, may give unto you The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation in the knowledge of Him. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of His calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power to usward who believe, according to the working of His mighty power, which he wrought in Christ... .

**5. Failure to recognize the need to be taught the Word.**

**1 Co. 2:14** But the natural man receiveth not the things of The



Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

The natural man is likened to someone in a deep sleep, insensitive to all that which is going on around him. He needs to be awakened from asleep that is so obstinate that nothing seems to put an end to it. He is alive to earthly things, but to the spiritual there is a barrier and a deep thick fog which he cannot penetrate without the aid of a God-anointed teacher.

A MEEK person is the most qualified to be taught by God or God-anointed instructors in the way of righteousness. They are more humble and teachable. A proud person is a know-it-all and wants to show off what he knows. He wants to talk when he ought to be listening. A proud person doesn't learn some things he should, because he is too embarrassed to ask questions. It would deflate his ego...

Ps. 29:9 The meek will He guide in Judgment: and the meek will He teach His way.

Illustration:

The Ethiopian eunuch was a meek man, willing to swallow his pride. He was a high official in the government. He is travelling with a delegation from his cabinet. Such a person of rank and pride would be very reluctant to acknowledge his need of being taught, especially by a stranger, except a person's heart reaching out to God. What an immense task this intelligent government official had in trying to reason out the Scriptures. He was exploring untouched and untrodden territory, without the benefit of a guide. He was attempting to cross over the bridge --from the realm of secular knowledge into the realm of spiritual realities in the supernatural realm.

God was not indifferent to his heart hunger for truth. The Lord sent one of His chosen servants, Spirit filled, to show him the way of The Lord. Philip hears him reading from the book of Isaiah, and asks, "Understandest thou what thou readest?" He could have said, "Sure, do you think I am a dumb-bell?"

Thank God he was meek enough to say, "How can I, except some man should guide me?" And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. And Philip opened his understanding, and he was gloriously saved as a result.

Illustration:

Apollos was already a believer, but needed deeper insight into the Word of God. In Acts 18:26-28 we read: And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue

whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the Way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped

them much which had believed through grace: For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly. showing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

Illustration:

Jesus opened the disciples and apostles understanding to the Word. Luke 24:44-45. And He said unto them: "These are the words which I spake unto you. while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled. which were written in the Law of Moses. and in the prophets. and in the Psalms, concerning Me."

Then opened He their understanding. that they might understand the Scriptures.

**I WOULD NOT HAVE YOU TO BE IGNORANT**

Whenever the early church saints were uninformed or even misinformed on some vital subject in the Scriptures, the apostles would preface their instruction with these endearing words. To the meek they are sweet. but to the proud they would be offensive.

1 Co. 10:1-4 Moreover~ brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant. how that all our fathers were under the cloud. and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat of the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

1 Co. 12:1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren: I would not ! have you ignorant.

1 Th. 4:13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

Illustration:

Nicodemus was one of the most brilliant rabbis in Israel. He was a master in theology, yet he did not understand or comprehend the born again experience. He was ignorant about the new birth. He was still trying to figure it all out with his head. We need to come heart first, rather than head first. He was hungry enough for light that he came to Jesus by night, lest his fellow rabbis would detect his whereabouts. Jesus gave to him the famous John 3:16. Jesus opened the eyes of his understanding and he got saved (born again) as is evident in John 7:50 and 19:39.

It makes no difference how well educated a person is, the Bible remains untranslated to the mind of the natural man. Without the illuminating influences of The Spirit, or Spirit taught apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers, or evangelists, they will remain lost in a fog. (Eph. 4:11)

1 Co. 2:11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but The Spirit of God. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit, for The Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the DEEP THINGS OF GOD.

## Illustration:

Simon Peter, a man unlearned and ignorant (Acts 4:13-20) confounded the educated rabbis at Jerusalem. He wrote two epistles which only a God-taught person could accomplish. His first revelation came at the time Jesus asked His disciples the question: "Whom do men say that I, The Son of Man, am?"

Also, but whom say YE that I am?" Peter answered and said, "Thou art The Christ, The Son of the living God." And Jesus answered and said unto him: "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but My Father which is in Heaven" (Mt. 16:13-17).

## I HAVE A SECRET TO SHARE WITH YOU

Very early each morning, I have a SPECIAL TEACHER who comes to my study and gives me the finest instructions in the Word of God. He guides me into all truth and even shows me on occasion things to come. His word is infallible, and He never makes a mistake. I continue to rely upon Him to help me understand the Scriptures to this present hour, after 45 years of being saved.

He is none other than the blessed Holy Spirit. And He wants to come into your life and home and show you the Way of The Lord more perfectly also. If you ask Him, He will come, for He needs to be wanted and desired. I need Him ever so much, and welcome Him, and want Him more than any other teaching aid.

We all need to be Holy Spirit-taught even if it is by the indirect method. The direct method is when God is teaching you personally (Eph 4:11).

And He gave some apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of

the ministry, for the edifying of The Body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

6. Rejecting knowledge (Light) will turn it to darkness.

Ho. 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because

thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to Me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of God, I will also forget thy children.

Pr. 1:29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear

of The Lord: they would none of My counsel: they despised all My reproof. Therefore they shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be fulfilled with their own devices.

Zec. 11:17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock. The sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

Pr. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Ro. 1:21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

(Mt. 13:10-17 and Joh. 3:18-21)

7. The spirit of error.

1 Jo. 4:1-6 and Ro. 1:28 (comes to those who reject Divine Revelation of truth).

8. The Word must be approached by faith.

Joh. 12:36 While ye have light, BELIEVE in the light, that ye may be the children of light.

Heb. 4:2 For unto us was the Gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the WORD preached did not profit them, not being mixed with FAITH in them that heard it.

1 Ti. 4:13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

9. Failure to trust and rely on The Lord to give Light and understanding.

2 Sa. 22:29 For Thou art my lamp, O Lord: and The Lord will lighten my darkness.

Ps. 18:28 For Thou wilt light my candle: The Lord my God will lighten my darkness.

Ps. 34:5 They looked unto Him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

10. Sinning against the Light turns it to darkness

Mt. 6:23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the Light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness.

Lk. 11:35-36 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light.

Joh. 12:35 Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

1 Jo. 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth.

11. Living right brings Light

Ps. 112:4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness.

XLIX. The Holy Spirit "SPEAKS" to and through us

1. 2 Sa. 23:2 The Spirit of The Lord SPAKE by me, and His Word was in my tongue.

2. Mt. 10:20 For it is not ye that SPEAK, but The Spirit of your Father which SPEAKETH in you.
3. Mk. 13:11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall SPEAK, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour that SPEAK ye: for it is not ye that SPEAK, but The Holy Ghost.
4. Ac. 1:16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which The Holy Ghost by the mouth of David SPAKE before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.
5. Ac. 8:29 Then The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.
6. Ac. 10:19-20 While Peter thought on the vision, The Spirit said unto him: Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.
7. Ac. 13:2 As they ministered to The Lord, and fasted, The Holy Ghost said: Separate Me, Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
8. Ac. 21:11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle. and bound his own hands and feet, and said: Thus saith The Holy Ghost, so shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.
9. Ac. 28:25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed. after that Paul had spoken one word, Well SPAKE The Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers.
10. 1 Ti. 4:1 Now The Spirit SPEAKETH expressly. that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.
11. Heb. 3:7-8 Wherefore (as The Holy Ghost SAITH), Today. if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the wilderness.
12. 2 Pe. 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God SPAKE as they were moved by The Holy Ghost.
13. Re. 2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit SAITH unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to " eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God."
14. Re. 2:11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit SAITH unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.
15. Re. 2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit SAITH

unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

16. Re. 3:6,13,22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what The Spirit SAITH unto the churches.

17. Re. 14:13 And I heard a voice from Heaven saying unto me: Write, Blessed are the dead which die in The Lord from henceforth, Yea, SAITH The Spirit, that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them.

18. Re. 22:17 And The Spirit and the bride SAY: Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of Life freely.

1. The Holy Spirit, being a Person, can and does speak as the above Scriptures support the fact. The important message to us is: Are we in listening distance? Do we recognize His voice? Since He speaks to the children of God mostly, as about 90% of the references declare, and to the churches in all but one reference in Revelation, we need to tune in. Because He dwells in our hearts, He can very easily speak from within.

2. The Lord's Spirit called out to Samuel three times, but the boy did not recognize the message as the voice of The Lord, as yet. Eli told him to say: "Speak Lord, for thy servant heareth." Only when Samuel identified The Lord's voice, saying, "Speak Lord for Thy servant heareth," did The Lord give him the delayed message. It breaks my heart to think of how many times The Lord has wanted to speak to me, and has had to wait and wait until His patience was nearly run out (1 Sa. 3:1-18).

L. The Holy Spirit "STOPS" satanic attacks on believers

1. Isa. 59:19 When the enemy (Satan) shall come in like a flood, The Spirit of The Lord shall lift up a standard a~ainst him.

2. Zec. 3:1 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And The Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan: even The Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire ?

3. Zec. 4:6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of The Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith The Lord of hosts.

NOTE: The Holy Spirit's STANDARD or means of resisting satanic forces can be interpreted from the passage in Ephesians 6:16 as the Shield of Faith which quenches all the fiery darts of the enemy. It also is the Word of God which our Lord Jesus used in His encounter with the adversary in the forty days of fasting in the wilderness (Mt.



4:4,7,10), which resulted in: "Then the devil leaveth him, and behold angels came and ministered unto Him" (Mt. 4:11).

Whenever Satan or his agents make any assault against the people of God, The Lord will suddenly repress their attempts and attacks. The faithful Holy Spirit will thwart the advances of the adversaries and defeat their purposes by putting him and them to flight.

Note the following. cross references:

Judges 11:29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

Judges 14:6,19 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 19 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

1 Samuel 16:13; 17:37 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah. 37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

Zechariah 1:21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

2 Thessalonians 2:7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

Revelation 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to

be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Revelation 20:1-3 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

### 'DIVINE PROTECTION PROMISED and PROVIDED

2 Chronicles 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Psalms 34:7; The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them

Psalms 91:3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

Psalms 125:2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Zechariah 2:5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Luke 21:18 **But there shall not a hair of your head perish.**

Examples: Genesis 35:5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Exodus 14:14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

Exodus 23:27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

2 Kings 6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

2 Chronicles 20:29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

2 Chronicles 32:8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Ezekiel 8:18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

Daniel 6:22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

Revelation 7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Our Lord Jesus told the Church of Sardis to BE WATCHFUL and STRENGTHEN the things which remain, that are ready to die (Revelation 3:1-2 **And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.**) Every Christian has weak spots in his inner life which require special attention. If we all kept our spiritual armor on, there would be no difficulties. But many Christians know very little about the spiritual warfare or what Ephesians 6:10-18 really means. It is a well-known fact that professional boxers send spies to each other's camp, to spy out the opponent's strengths and weaknesses. Thus, they learn how to counteract.

## THE CHRISTIAN'S SPIRITUAL WARFARE

### Introduction:

Every true child of God is engaged in warfare with Satan, if he is serving The Lord with all his heart. Only the Christian is to put on the whole armour of God. There are terms used in the Word of God which denote the fact of confrontation or conflict with the powers of evil. We are told to:

Eph. 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Eph. 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Eph. 6:16-17 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of The Spirit, which is the Word of God:

Eph. 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Ro. 7:23 I see another law in my members, warring against the LAW of my mind, bringing me. into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

2 Co. 10:4 For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.

1 Ti. 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to

the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare.

1 Ti. 6:12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

2 Ti. 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

2 Ti. 4:7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

113

Ro. 13:14 But put ye on The Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof (each piece of armour in Eph. 6:10-17 applies to The Lord Jesus Christ).

Heb. 11:34 Waxed valiant in FIGHT, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

WARNINGS against the wiles of the devil only given to the saved, not to the unsaved.

1. Jesus Lk. 22:31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat.

2. Peter 1 Pe. 5:8-9 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

3. ~ Eph. 6:10-18

4. James Jas. 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

#### HOW TO DEFEAT and OVERCOME SATAN

The state of a Christian in this world is a military one. The Christian life is a continual warfare. We must fight every step of the way, and must rely wholly upon The Lord for our help and strength as good soldiers of Jesus Christ.

#### 1. Resist

James 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

1 Peter 5:9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

#### 2. Receive God's provided power of The Spirit.

Matthew 12:28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.**

Luke 10:17-20 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, **I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20**

**Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.**

## 2. Prayer

Ephesians 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Luke 22:32 **But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.** Our prayer before classes and church services has this in mind.

## 4. The Blood of Jesus.

Revelation 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death

## 5. The whole armour of God taken and put on.

6. Ephesians 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

## 7. Recognition of the fact we have a subtle enemy and adversary.

2 Co. 2:11 For we are not ignorant of Satan's devices. (illustration: burglar seen hiding in shrubs of a neighbor, police called, he was arrested.)

8. The word of our testimony. (Revelation 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. ) So long as it is of victories of faith in Jesus, they will strengthen us and Satan will flee.

## SATAN'S STRATEGY and HOW IT WORKS

1. Oppression of the saints By mental depression to derange the mind.

2. Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

(a) A critical spirit --Some try to ignore the devil or act indifferent about learning of his wiles. They often criticize the other saints who try to arouse the church to spiritual conflict and warfare with satan. Often say: He speaks too much about the devil and not enough about Christ. Very often behind this criticism is a spirit of

opposition to the truth regarding our worst enemy. Why? Being deceived of the enemy, being influenced by the devil so they oppose the truth needed for their own deliverance.

(b) Family quarrels, separation, divorce, and church splits caused by satanic warfare against the home and church.



(c) Pride and conceit have their origin in Satan.

(d) Hindering the travels of the apostles and saints.

1 Thessalonians 2:18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

(e) Attacking the body

Job 2:7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Luke 13:11-17 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, **Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.** 13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. 15 The Lord then answered him, and said, **Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?** 17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

(f) Vexed by unclean spirits (means to be obsess, harass, mob, riot, etc.)

Luke 6:18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

Acts 5:16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Matthew 12:44 **Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.**

(g) Attacks on the heart and minds of believers to discourage, confuse, perplex us.

2 Corinthians 10:18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

(i) Comes as a roaring lion to weaken us by fear or worry.

1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

2 Timothy 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.



Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

(i) Satan wants to get in church

Matthew 1:22-25 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: 25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. Succeeded Revelation 2:13 **I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.***

SUMMARY:

1. The state of the Christian in this world is a MILITARY ONE. The Christian life is a continual warfare. We must fight every step of the way, enduring hardness as good soldier's of Jesus Christ
  - 2 Timothy 2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ .
  2. Our adversaries are not only demons, Satan's agents, but the devil uses sinners and backsliders to further his cause and opposition to the work of God.
  3. Every sinner is at war with God and against God's people. God is his enemy. The sinner needs to now acquaint himself with God, and be at peace: thereby good shall come to him (Job 22:21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee). God wants sinners to be saved brought out of the devil's family and into the family of The Lord. He sent the Embassy who is The Lord Jesus Christ to bring us into the fold. We must get right with God in this life, while the door of mercy is still open to us. Delays are dangerous. For we know not what another day may bring forth. Proverbs 27:1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
  4. When we turn from Satan to Christ, we begin our spiritual warfare. I have had Christians tell me that the devil doesn't bother them. I've had to answer them: it's because you are not bothering him. To say there is no fight, no battle, no warfare, no struggle that it's all done, all won will make God a liar.
- 2 Co. 20:4 For the weapons of our WARFARE are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.

Ro. 7:23 But I see another Law in my members, **WARRING** against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

If there is no fight, no warfare, why are we told to put on the whole armour of God? Does God provide armour for nothing? Would He command us to take unto you the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil (Eph. 6:11) and be lying about this warfare? No way!

1 Ti. 1:18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest **WAR** a good **WARFARE**.

1 Ti. 6:12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on Eternal Life whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

2 Ti. 4:7 I have **FOUGHT** a good **FIGHT**, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

Mt. 12:28 But if I cast out devils by The Spirit of God, then the Kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. (Mk. 3:27 Lk. 11:21-22)

Jas. 4:7 Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

1 Pe. 5:8-9 Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may

devour. Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

Re. 12:11 An~ they overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Isa. 59:19 ~Jhen the enemy (Satan) shall come in like a flood, The Spirit of The Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

**GOD WOULD NOT HAVE PUT ALL THESE FACTS ABOUT SATAN IN THE BIBLE IF WE WERE NOT SUPPOSED TO KNOW THEM.** He tells us how to fight and how to win. Praise His Name!

The weaknesses of each Christian may vary, but one thing for sure, Satan knows where to tempt you and cause you to fall if you yield. It may be an uncontrollable temper, envious spirit, tendency to worry, complain: be proud, hate, fear, or stretch the truth a little bit. Satan's strategy is to come at us at the point of our weakness, trying to weaken us down to fall into his trap.

Our defense and our strength is in God and by faith in His Word. We are more . than conquerors through Christ who loved us

(Ro. 8:37). We can thank God who always causeth us to triumph in Christ

(2 Co. 2:14). We can learn of the power of Jesus to make us overcomers and thereby say with Paul,

"But, thanks be unto God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Co. 15:57). -.

***HOMEWORK - Lesson 9 –(pages 189-212)***

1. What two things does it signify when God seals a Believer'?
2. What gives us the assurance that we are sealed in God? Validate this with a scripture reference.
3. Why does he come to live in our hearts?
4. "Know ye not that ye are the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and that the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ dwelleth in you (1 Cor 3: 16)"
5. Talk to me about the Fruit of the Spirit in Gal 5:22-23 being evidence of the Holy Spirit's indwelling presence in a Believer .
6. What is the Day of Redemption?
7. Why does the Holy Spirit search our hearts according to scriptures in the syllabus?
8. God's Word is given to be our \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Who gives us understanding of the Word?
9. Who is the Comforter and the Spirit of Truth? What do they do in a Believer?
10. What 5 things harden the heart?
11. The \_\_\_\_\_ will He teach His way. Give me an illustration.
12. And He gave some \_\_\_\_\_ : and some \_\_\_\_\_ : and some \_\_\_\_\_ : and some \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ for the perfecting of the saints, for the working of the ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of faith and the knowledge of the stature of the fullness of Christ". Give the scripture reference. What does this passage refer to?
13. What is the end result of those who reject God's knowledge and wisdom?
14. How, does the Holy Spirit speak to us? Support this with a scripture showing that He does speak to the church?
15. Write out a scripture showing that the Holy Spirit stops satanic attacks on Believers.
16. List the spiritual armor of a Believer's warfare and give the scripture reference.
17. For we wrestle not against \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ , but against \_\_\_\_\_ against, \_\_\_\_\_ against the \_\_\_\_\_ of this world, against spiritual \_\_\_\_\_ in high places. Give the scripture reference.
18. Write out a scripture that tells us we can resist the devil. Give the scripture reference.
19. Give several examples of satan's strategies and how he works through people.
20. According to II Cor. 20:4 how does a believer win the victory over satan?

## LESSON 10

### THE SIXTY THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU! SIXTY MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

LI. The Holy Spirit performs "SUPERNATURAL" acts .

1. 1 Ki. 18:12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, The Spirit of The Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear The Lord from my youth.

2. Ac. 8:39 And when they were come up out of the water, The Spirit of The Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

3. Ro. 15:19 Through MIGHTY signs and wonders, by the power of The Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

4. 1 Co. 2:4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of The Spirit and of POWER.

5. 1 Co. 12:10 To another the working of miracles.

6. Ga. 3:5 He therefore that ministereth to you The Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

7. 1 Th. 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in POWER, and in The Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

8. Heb. 2:4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of The Holy Ghost, according to His own will.

Examples: 1. Revelation 11:11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

2. Judges 14:5-6 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a

kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done..

3. Isaiah 61:1-2 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound; 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

4. Luke 4:18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,**

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

5. Acts 6:3-6 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

6. Acts 13:8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Acts 19:11-12 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. Romans 15:19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

7. Acts 8:4-8 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*. and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city.

8. Acts 3:1-11 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5



And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

#### 9. Acts 5:12-15

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. Acts 5:12-15 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

#### LII ...The Holy Spirit "TEACHES" and "INSTRUCTS"

1. 2 Sa. 23:2-3 The Spirit of The Lord spake by me, and His Word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, The ROCK of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

2. Ne. 9:20 Thou gavest also Thy good Spirit to INSTRUCT them, and withheldest not Thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

3. Lk. 12:12 For The Holy Ghost shall TEACH you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

4. John 14:26 But the Comforter, which is The Holy Ghost, Whom The Father will send in My Name, He shall TEACH you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

5. John 16:13 He will guide you into all truth.

6. 1 Co. 2:13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which The Holy Ghost TEACHETH; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

7. 2 Pe. 1:20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by The Holy Ghost.

8. 1 Jo. 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing TEACHETH you of ALL THINGS, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as He hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him.

#### SUMMARY:

God here is telling us that we do not have to live in a fog, be misinformed or uninformed in the things of God or the Word of God. We do not have to acquire a formal education in Bible school or some seminary in order to be able to understand the Holy Scriptures. The Holy Spirit is sent by Jesus, to do this function as our instructor and Divine Teacher. When he gets through instructing us, we will know all things according to 1 John 2:20. For He will teach you all things (Joh. 14:26). No Bible college teacher can accomplish this feat of The Spirit of God.

These Scriptures may be offensive to our scholarly ministers, preachers, theologians, seminaries or Bible school educators, being the proud possessors of many earned degrees. Bible schools and colleges do have a vital place and should not be displaced in preparation for effective Gospel ministries. God gave to the Church TEACHERS and the Gift of Teaching Ephesians 4:11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; Romans 12:7 Or ministry, *let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;* But the first instruction even to these is dependant upon the Holy Spirit for directions, illumination, and guidance. This sounds too simplistic, I know, because it takes away the glory from an educated mind.

The Holy Spirit is not to be displaced for a formal education, but should be honored and depended upon as a baby upon its mother for instruction in The Word of God. He knows how to take us far deeper into the things of God than many teachers and educators have ever gone spiritually 1 Corinthians 2:9-10 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Many God called ministers and teachers can't afford the formal educational privileges. They have despaired of entering into the ministry, or grieved over their inability to provide for families while preparing for the ministry. I have encouraged them often not to feel left

out in the cold, nor let their financial obstacles become a handicap to responding to the call of God. The anointing will teach us all things

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

## HOLY GHOST TEACHING AIDS

Most teachers like to use the blackboard, audio-visuals, pictures, or flannelgraph, and these are good. But The Holy Ghost provides aids on an even higher level, namely:

1. The Word of Knowledge 1 Corinthians 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
2. The Word of Wisdom 1 Corinthians 12:8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
3. Prophecy 1 Corinthians 12:10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits;
4. to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
5. The Spirit of revelation Ephesians 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: Matthew 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**

It is called illuminatiun in

Hebrews 10:32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

Enlightened in

Ephesians 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Hebrews 6:4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

### 6. Demonstration of The Spirit

1 Corinthians 2:4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: Miracles, signs, and wonders.

Numbers 14:22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

Psalms 106:7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

Deuteronomy 11:3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

John 7:31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

John 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

Acts 2:22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Acts 6:8; And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

Acts 8:6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

Acts 15:12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

Romans 15:9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

Hebrews 2:4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will? These abilities serve a two-fold purpose, to instruct as well as to catch the attention of the disinterested and doubters.

7. The Holy Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God and reveals them according to our capacity to receive and our willingness to live and teach them.

1 Corinthians 2:10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Hebrews 5:11-14 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in

the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

John 10:26; 16:12 **But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.** John 12:16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

Mark 4:33; And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*. And he saith unto them, **Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;**

Mk 8:17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, **Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?**

Mk 10:5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.**

Mark 16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

In Mk. 6:52 tells us why the truth doesn't soak in. Mark 6:52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

### LIII. The Holy Spirit "TESTIFIES" of Jesus and helps us to do the same

1. John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, Whom I will send unto you from The Father, even The Spirit of Truth, which proceedeth from The Father, He shall TESTIFY of Me:

2. John 16:14 He shall glorify Me: for He shall receive of Mine, and shall show it unto you.

3. Ac. 1:8 But ye shall receive power after that The Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be WITNESSES unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

4. Ac. 4:33 And with great power gave the apostles WITNESS of the resurrection of The Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

5. Ac. 10:42 And He commanded us to preach unto the people, and to TESTIFY that it is He which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

6. 1 Co. 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by The Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is The Lord, but by The Holy Ghost.

7. 1 Pe. 1:11 Searching what, or what manner of time The Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when He TESTIFIED beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory which should follow.

8. Re. 19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the TESTIMONY of Jesus is The Spirit of prophecy.

The main PURPOSE behind The Holy Spirit's testifying of Jesus is to help the lost to become saved, transformed, and delivered from the bondage of sin. He makes Christ very real in the lives of believers, thus qualifying us to witness to the lost world. He teaches us how to testify and gives us holy boldness in the midst of opposition. This convinces many ungodly of the reality in Christ, because The Holy *Spirit makes the difference between a weak and powerful witness.*

There are some Christians who feel that they do not need teaching or instruction. They feel that The Holy Spirit alone should be their instructor, for little babes in Christ. The fact that we never aspire to a state in grace to be independent of The Holy Spirit, needs to be emphasized often. We can become so self-confident and proud as to by-pass our most trusted Comforter's assistance.

#### LIV. The Holy Spirit gives "UNDERSTANDING"

1. Ex. 31:3 And I have filled him with The Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in UNDERSTANDING, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

2. Isa. 11:2-3 And The Spirit of The Lord shall rest upon HIM, The Spirit of wisdom and UNDERSTANDING... and shall make HIM of quick UNDERSTANDING in the fear of The Lord.

3. 1 Co. 14:15 What is it then? I will pray with The Spirit, and I (Ps. 47:7) will pray with the UNDERSTANDING also: I will sing with The Spirit, and I will sing with the UNDERSTANDING also.

4. Eph. 1:17-20 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, The Father of glory, may give unto you The Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him: The eyes of your UNDERSTANDING being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of His calling,



and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, And what is the exceeding greatness of His power to usward who believe according to the working of His mighty power, Which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead.

5. Eph 3:3-5 How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by The Spirit.

**THE BIBLE STRESSES the IMPORTANCE of UNDERSTANDING**

1. Pr. 2:11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.
2. Pr. 3:13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.
3. Pr. 4:7 Wisdom is the principle thing: therefore get wisdom, and with all thy getting get understanding.
4. Pr. 14:6 Knowledge is easy to him that understandeth.
5. Pr. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding.
6. Pr. 15:21 A man of understanding walketh uprightly.
7. Pr. 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver.
8. Pr. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man . of understanding is of an excellent spirit.
9. Pr. 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.
10. Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to Mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.
11. Mt. 13:23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth The Word and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty , some thirty.
12. 1 Co. 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
13. Col. 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and The Father, and of Christ.
14. 1 Ch. 28:19 All this, said David, The Lord made me UNDERSTAND in writing by His hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

15. Job 32:8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Daniel 1:17-20 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. 18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. 20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

2 Timothy 2:7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

Job 5:20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

#### PRAVERS MADE TO GOD FOR UNDERSTANDING

1. 1 Ki. 3:9-12 Give therefore Thy servant an understanding heart to

judge Thy people, that I may discern good and bad; for who is able to judge this Thy so great a people? And the speech pleased The Lord that Solomon had asked this thing. And God said unto him: because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither has asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but has asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment. Behold, I have done according to thy words; 10, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart.

2. Ps. 119:27 Make me to understand the way of Thy precepts.

3. Ps. 119:34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep Thy Law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

4. Ps. 119:73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding that I may learn Thy commandments. Psalm 119:125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies. 144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live. 169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

5. Pr. 2:3-6 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; if thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; then shalt thou understand the fear of The Lord, and find the knowledge of God. For The Lord giveth wisdom: out of His mouth cometh knowledge, and understanding.

6. Eph. 1:18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that

ye may know what is the hope of His calling, and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

7. Col. 2:2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches o-f the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of The Father and of Christ.

Illustration:

**LOVE AND A GOOD UNDERSTANDING IS WHAT THE WORLD IS STARVING FOR**

When Dwight Morrow was appointed ambassador to Mexico, a friend asked him what he was going to do with the Mexicans. He responded: "Love them and try to understand them." Sympathetic understanding would cure many of the ills in the church today. It comes from The Holy Spirit, and I believe it's time we got better connections with Him.

**LV. The Holy Spirit brings "UNITY" among Christians.**

1. Eph. 4:3 Endeavoring to keep the UNITY of The Spirit in the bond of peace.

2. 1 Co. 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Introduction:

It was the earnest prayer of our Lord Jesus Christ, before He went to the cross to give Himself a ransom for our souls, that we all should be united as ONE.

John 17:11,21-22 **And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:** The Holy Spirit is working today to accomplish that purpose and answer the prayer of our Lord Jesus.

Satan is the author of all confusion, division, and strife in the churches. He knows that united we are strong and divided we will fall. Therefore, he is always bringing evil surmisings into The Body of Christ, jealousy, envy, resentment, bitterness, and strife. We are playing into the hands of the evil one if we become his instruments of tearing down the work of God from the inside. It is only when we cooperate with The Holy Spirit, the true unity producer, that we can stay in togetherness and harmony. How well we cooperate

with The Holy Spirit determines how we will defeat Satan and bring a great revival to our Churches.

God is not the author of CONFUSION, but of PEACE, as in all the churches of the saints  
1 Corinthians 14:33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

PEACE When this fruit of The Spirit is manifest in us, there will be unity. We are told in Ro. 14:17 "For the Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, PEACE, and joy in The Holy Ghost."

LOVE is another ingredient to making for unity in the church. It is shed abroad in our hearts by The Holy Spirit. It would be good to study Romans 5:5; And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

Galatians 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

Colossians 1:8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. 1 Peter 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

UNITY cannot be made outside of The Spirit. The word "endearing" shows we must make an effort to keep functioning what The Holy Spirit brings. It comes from the work of The Spirit of God, and not from our discretion, prudence, or politeness in handling very sticky situations.

There are some who can grit their teeth, and endure the faults of others, knowing it's the best policy to put up with some grouchy or cantankerous person to prevent an explosion. But it takes a person entirely sanctified, Spirit-filled to retain the peace out of pure Christian love, meekness and long suffering.

You can tell how many are chafing inside with the uniting of their denomination with one they are not kindly disposed toward. You may have a union but not very much communion. Just like you can tie a cats and a dog's tails together and have a union, but no, communion and fellowship. Real unity comes when we are all one in The Spirit, loving one another as members of the Household of Faith. Joseph's brethren dwelt together in envy, and not worthy of comment.

*Christian UNITY is defined in verse one of this fourth chapter of Ephesians. How it is preserved in verses 2 and 3 and how it should be maintained, is expounded in verses 4-6.*

Ephesians 4:2-6 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

## CAUSES OF DIVISION

Through PRIDE comes contention and stirs up strife

Proverbs 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Proverbs 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom. This is the reason The Holy Spirit tells us in verse 2 to manifest ALL LOWLINESS, MEEKNESS with LONGSUFFERING for these dispositions kill pride germs from growing in the spirit of a child of God. Since quarreling and arguing disunites The Body of Christ, PEACE is a bond that unites us. Endearing to keep the unity of The Spirit in the BOND OF PEACE.

Ps. 133:1-2 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in UNITY. It is like the precious OINTMENT upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

Since UNITY is almost a wonder to be seldom seen, we are exhorted to BEHOLD IT. It is most worthy of our admiration, therefore we are to stop and look at it in operation. It will move our hearts to long for it in our homes. It is called GOOD and PLEASANT, and these two adjectives magnify it like they were jewels in a royal crown. It also has a sweet perfume as David mentions in the next verse. The precious ointment upon the first high priest in Israel, placed there when he was ordained to the priesthood. This ointment was never to be poured out upon the unconsecrated, and this tells us that only the sanctified are to possess it. If you will also notice, the oil flows down the beard unto his garments, for once it is set in motion it will touch the whole life-style, and affect all our actions.

LVI. The Holy Spirit “WARNS” the lost not to harden their hearts to the call of God to their souls.

Heb. 3:7 Wherefore as The Holy Ghost saith: Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

When John the Baptist or Ezekiel or the apostle Paul gave warnings to saints or sinners, it was by The Spirit of God speaking through them because they were Spirit motivated. We need to warn sinners and backsliders too. But doing it in the flesh without the leadership of The Holy Spirit, we will often offend instead of affect their hearts to make a change.

*John the Baptist Matthew 3:7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?*

Ezekiel 3:17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

Paul Acts 20:31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. Colossians 1:28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

**THE HOLY SPIRIT WITHDRAWS FROM WILLFUL SINNERS who resist HIM.**

1. Ge. 6:3 And The Lord said: My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

2. Jg. 16:20 And he (Samson) wist not that The Lord was departed from him.

3. 1 Sa. 16:14 But The Spirit of The Lord departed from Saul.

4. Jer. 7:29 For The Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of His wrath.

5. Ho. 9:12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

6. Ro. 1:24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves.

7. Ac. 7:42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of Heaven.

**CONCLUSION:** We need to let them know that there is a danger of crossing God's deadline.

The Holy Spirit "WINTERIZES" us (places Heavenly anti-freeze into our hearts to keep us from freezing up in this cold world -Mt. 24:12).

*1. Mt. 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He shall baptize you with The Holy Ghost and with FIRE.*

2. Ac. 2:3-4 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with The Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as The Spirit gave them utterance.

3. Re. 3:14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write:

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of My mouth .



4. Ps. 39:3 My heart was HOT within me, while I was musing the FIRE burned: then spake I with my tongue.

5. Jer. 20:9 Then I said: I will not make mention of HIM, nor speak any more in HIS NAME. But HIS Word was in mine heart as a .burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

6. Eze. 3:14 So The Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the HEAT of My Spirit; but the Hand of The Lord was strong upon me.

7. Heb. 1:7 And of the angel He saith: who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a FLAME OF FIRE.

**THE HOLY SACRED FIRE IS TO CONSUME ALL DROSS OF SELF AND CARNALITY.**

1. Isa. 4:4 When The Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by The Spirit of JUDGMENT and by The Spirit of BURNING.

2. Isa. 6:6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a LIVE COAL in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: and he laid it upon my mouth, and said: Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

*3. Mal. 3:2 But who may abide the day of His coming? and who shall stand when He appeareth? for He is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap. And He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, that they may offer unto The Lord an offering in righteousness.*

**THE HOLY SPIRIT IS LIKENED TO FIRE**

The Holy Spirit makes us glow, and energizes us, and sets our soul on fire for God. This fire of The Spirit is what is sadly lacking in most of our churches

today. His coming will kindle fire that will purge out all self and carnality. His purpose also is to plunge us into that fiery baptism of The Spirit, whereof

the result is a life full of zeal for evangelism. This word EVANGELISM means an earnest effort for the spreading of the good news of SALVATION. When The Holy Spirit comes upon us, we have a renewed desire to win the lost to Jesus at any cost. The early church was out and out for The Lord to reach the whole world

with the Gospel. It succeeded in doing so according to the record in

Colossians 1:23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

If they could do this without all our modern means of communication, like radio, T.V. , printing press, cars, airplanes, ocean liners, public address systems, Bible colleges, but only The Holy Ghost, then we need what they had, to get The Great Commission fulfilled.

Mark 16:15-20 And he said unto them, **Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.** 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen. Acts 1:8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.**

John the Baptist preached: "He shall baptize you with The Holy Ghost and FIRE."

John said: I baptize you with water. Putting fire and water together makes steam you know. The church today is like a great powerful railroad engine. It is

complete in all its structure, and ready to go and coupled to all its component parts, but it LACKS ONE THING. It doesn't move forward as it should because there is very little or no FIRE under the boiler. Where there is no BLAZE there is no steam hence no movement. Our churches are well equipped with intelligent people who have a lot of know-how, much organizational equipment, personnel, excellent literature, fine buildings, and well staffed to get a real good job done for The Lord Jesus. But it takes more than this to get us going; it takes nothing less than the power of The Holy Spirit's fire.

Simply speaking, we need our souls on fire for God. When witnessing for Christ becomes our meat and drink, our very life and heartbeat, then we will work day

and night without a sense of duty, or trying to get rid of an obligation. We will do our work with gladness of heart. True evangelism has this latter quality, and is a zeal under divine control.

The baptism of The Holy Ghost is promised by Jesus for one express purpose:

*Ac. 1:8 But ye shall receive power after that The Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*

The Holy Ghost is given, not to make us holy and happy, alone but to MAKE US

USEFUL. " In each passage in the Scripture where The Holy Ghost baptism is referred to, it relates to or results in testimony, preaching, teaching, and in Christian service for our Master. It has to do with power for service, and converts cowards into heroes.

Acts 4:8- Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Acts 4:29-31 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Jesus commanded His disciples apostles not to enter the Gospel work to which He had called them, until baptized with The Holy Ghost. Although they were already fitted and qualified for this work by our Lord during His nearly 3 years of training them, what a testimony this is to the all importance of the infilling of The Spirit of God. The baptism of The Spirit is absolutely necessary in every Christian's life for the effectiveness which we must have to bring the World to Christ and Christ to the world. When the early church leaders found believers in Christ, they at once proceeded to inquire of them whether they had been recipients of The Holy Ghost or not. If not, they preached The Holy Ghost baptism to them and saw to it they received Him.

Acts 8:14-16 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 19:2-7 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

The infilling of The Holy Spirit is not exclusively for ministers, missionaries, teachers, apostles, prophets, but for all believers (Ac. 2:39). Even as many as The Lord our God shall call.

**SINCE THE HOLY GHOST IS A FIRE, WHO OR WHAT PUT OUT THE FIRE? 1**  
Thessalonians 5:19 Quench not the Spirit.

1. Worldliness will put out the fire. When we are Spirit filled, we will not be singing worldly songs, and, if we are near where they are sung, we will not enjoy hearing it. We will not be watching worldly movies or going to them. We will be separated from the world which will spot and even defile us. (Jas. 1:27 Re. 18:4)

2. Living in secret or open sin will put out our spiritual fire.

3. Living a carnal life after the flesh and not after The Spirit will do it.

4. Holding grudges, bitterness, resentment and ill-will will put out the fire.

5. Disobedience to the Word of God will quench The Spirit or put out the fire.

6. Attending a church where The Holy Spirit is not honored and depended upon will tend to cause the congregation to ignore or by-pass Him also. This will grieve The Spirit of God.

7. Failure to rekindle the fires of The Spirit in our hearts will tend to cause the fire to go out: A lukewarm church-like the Laodicean became that way by

being out of the FIRE too long, or not in the fire long enough

Revelation 3:14-18 **And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.**

Rekindling the fire.

Acts 4:29-31 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. Stir up means to rekindle.

Illustration:

*John the Baptist confronts all the sins of the social order of his day with a fiery message. With flashing eyes, he confronts these people whom he had to rebuke. Jesus said of him: "He was a burning and shining light and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light". (Joh. 5:35)*

*John preached: "He (Jesus) shall baptize you with The Holy Ghost and FIRE."*

Sometimes people read something into the passage that it didn't say. It has been taught that the first part refers to those who trust in Christ and receive the blessing of His salvation, while the last part on the other hand is a warning message to the unbelievers. This, of course, is a false interpretation, because Christ clearly explains its true meaning.

Ac. 1:4-5 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them

that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of The Father, which, saith He, ye have heard of Me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with The Holy Ghost not many days hence.

The baptism with The Holy Ghost is not one thing and the baptism with fire another. The Holy Ghost is come to set us on fire for God. That is why Jesus said: "I

would that ye were HOT or COLD." (Re. 3:15) The baptism with The Holy Ghost is in reality a baptism of the LOVE OF GOD. In 1 Peter 1:22 it is FERVENT LOVE and also 4:8. Fervent means "intense love." (The New Berkeley Version and the Amplified Bible). Paul writing in 2 Corinthians 5:14 said: For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if One died for all, then were all

dead: and that HE DIED for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him which died for them and rose again.

In other words, the love of Christ puts the go into our feet and the glow into

our hearts, to energize us to spread the Gospel with earnestness. In the early church, they spread the Gospel like a forest fire, because their hearts were consumed with a passion for the salvation of the lost. Their love was fervent and genuine and put a spring in their steps and plenty of steam in the boiler of their hearts.

Unconcern and indifference is the result of the LACK OF HOLY GHOST FIRE. If you were to invite me to your home to have dinner and I didn't like this or that,

and was so picky and choosy, you would be insulted and never want me to come back again.

Today we are insulting the Lord Jesus, who is the giver of The Holy Spirit baptism, when we don't want to be filled because we heard about somebody who whooped and hollered, of someone who shouted and danced, or another group who talked in

tongues, and another group who say The Holy Ghost is given to make us holy. All this turns some people off, because they are so finicky, or not hungry, or spoiled rotten as we say in Arkansas.

I want The Holy Spirit to keep me from being a lukewarmer, to consume all the dross of the carnal self-life; but most of all because Jesus said, "It is needful for you (or expedient for you) that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him unto you"(Joh. 16:7).

We are commanded to be filled with The Spirit in Ephesians 5:18. Jesus said in

Luke 11:13, "How much more will your Heavenly Father give The Holy Spirit to them that ask Him." This statement is predicated upon the first part of the verse

which says, "If ye being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how much MORE shall your Heavenly Father give The Holy Spirit to them that ask Him." What He is telling us here is that the very best gift anyone can receive is the precious Holy Spirit. I feel like I would have been cheated and sold short if this most wonderful experience of being baptized with The Holy Spirit had not become my portion.

If you are hungering and thirsting for God's fullness, for the infilling of The Holy Spirit, here are briefly the seven steps to being filled:

1. Repent Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
2. Baptized with water.. Acts 19:2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
2. Obedience. Acts 5:32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. John 14:15-16 **If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;**
4. Asking. Luke 11:13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**
5. Faith John 7:38-39 **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39** (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) Galatians 3:2,14 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
6. Hearing the Word.. Acts 10:44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
7. Simply RECEIVE.. John 7:39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not



yet glorified.) Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Acts 8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: Acts 8:19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. Acts 10:47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? Acts 19:2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

**AND YOU SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND FIRE.** You will be winterized and kept from freezing over in this cold and calloused world. What anti-freeze is to an automobile, the precious Holy Spirit is to the believer. But this is not all. There are at least sixty wonderful ministries in all that He wishes to

perform in our lives to make us victorious and effective in our Christian living.

*The Holy Spirit will become God's anti-freeze to us when we are well filled and maintain the filling. He is also our spiritual insulation from the cold blasts*

we receive from a sin-loving world, which will try to freeze us out. If you have been blasted out by some ungodly person for trying to turn them from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God, you will understand what I mean by "Holy Ghost Insulation." When we have this protection, we can go right on witnessing as though they had well received us. Or, we can go, shaking the dust off from our feet as a witness against them in the Day of Judgment (Mt. 10:14

Mk. 6:11 Lk. 9:5 10:11 Ac. 13:51) and go right on preaching and testifying

for Jesus. We can even rejoice that we are counted worthy to suffer their reproach for the worthy name of Jesus (Ac. 5:41-42).

Those who do not have this Holy Ghost insulation will wilt and become faint hearted and quit. The chilling blasts from a cold world gave them cold feet. Cold feet can be disastrous to the heart, spiritually speaking. Just as cold feet sends cold blood up the heart in the natural body, so cowardice can send a chilling condition up to the heart spiritually.

One such person in our church told me that she could not go out pushing doorbells, because God did not call her to do that. He called her only to pray for those who went out. I did not press the issue at the time, because she at least was praying for the ones who did the evangelizing work. But at a later date, we came to the home and questioned her about her experiences in door-to-door witnessing for Jesus I wondered if she had ever gotten blessed or blistered, and she soon told me what happened in one night of visitation, that turned her completely off. Thus I

learned that her praying was a cop-out and not really a special calling from The Lord.

**LVIII. The Holy Spirit gives "WISDOM" to God's people**



Reference: Ge. 41:38-41

1. Ex. 28:3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted. whom I have filled with The Spirit of WISDOM.

2. Ex. 31:2-3 I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri. the son of Hur. of the tribe of Judah. And I have filled him with The Spirit of God, in WISDOM, and understanding and in knowledge. and in all manner of workmanship.

3. Ex. 35:30-31 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, see The Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur. of the tribe of Judah. And He hath filled him with The Spirit of God. in WISDOM. in understanding and in knowledge. and in all manner of workmanship.

4. De. 34:9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of The Spirit of WISDOM: for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him. and did as The Lord commanded Moses.

5. Isa. 11:2 And The Spirit of The Lord shall rest upon Him. The Spirit of WISDOM and understanding. The Spirit of counsel and might, The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of The Lord.

6. Ac. 6:3 Wherefore, brethren. look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of The Holy Ghost and WISDOM, whom we may appoint over this business.

7. .Ac. 6:10 And they were not able to resist the WISDOM and The Spirit by which he spake.

8. 1 Co. 12:8 For to one is given by The Spirit the Word of WISDOM, to another the Word of Knowledge by the same Spirit.

9. Eph. 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, The Father of Glory, may give unto you The Spirit of WISDOM and revelation in the knowledge of Him.

**WHAT IS THIS GIFT OF THE WORD OF WISDOM?**

It is a wise or skillful way of making best use of knowledge (which is the second gift of The Spirit). It is the divine ability to use what sense

we've gotten, for the most good, and impart knowledge and counsel without offending. The apostle James gives an EIGHT-POINT description of Heavenly WISDOM.

Jas. 3:17 But the WISDOM that is from above is: first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

This marvelous gift of The Spirit has been given by our Lord to the Church and has never been revoked or recalled. Suppose we were to take a negative attitude toward this or any of the other gifts of The Holy Spirit, and claim as some present-day preachers and teachers that this and the other gifts died out with

the apostles were taken away during the latter history of the church. Then,

God would be guilty of showing partiality and respect of persons in favor of the early church, the first Church if you please. Since the Church is The Body of Christ, and Christ still loves His church according to Ephesians 5:25, He will not bestow less on us than He did on the first-century church. Since He gave this and other gifts to the church, and it is still here on earth, the gifts are also still here.

These modernists who tell us that I the gifts were only for the apostles, I would like to have them show me book, chapter, and verse for this nonsense, please! These gifts did not begin with the apostles, nor did they end with them. There was a great host of people before the Church age began, who possessed these marvelous gifts of The Spirit, especially WISDOM.

Here are at least four examples:

1. Bezaleel. Exodus 35:30-31 Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; Exodus 36:1-2 Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded. 2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:
2. Aholiab. Exodus 35:34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.
3. Joseph Acts 7:10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
4. Solomon. 1 Kings 3:9-12 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people? 10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; 12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.  
1 Kings 4:29-30 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore. 30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

**Matthew 12:42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.**

And The Lord wants you to have this blessed gift too, as declared in James 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

The Lord Jesus promised us WISDOM in

Luke 21:15: I will give you a mouth and WISDOM which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Bible Proofs of the Value of WISDOM

Pr. 3:19 The Lord by WISDOM hath founded the earth;...

Pr. 4:7-8 WISDOM is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom; and with all thy getting get understanding. Exalt her. and she shall promote thee.

Pr. 8:11 For WISDOM is better than rubies; and all things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

Pr. 11:2 When pride cometh. then cometh shame: but with the lowly (humble) is WISDOM.

Pr. 24:3 Through WISDOM is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

The Gift of Wisdom saved the life of the apostle Paul in Acts 23:6-9 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. A riot had broken out in Jerusalem when some bigoted Pharisees and Sadducees were about to kill the apostle for supposedly desecrating the Holy Temple by bringing Gentiles into it. These two groups were far apart in doctrinal beliefs. So. by the Gift of the Word of Wisdom. Paul was enabled to divide this united front of fanatics by crying out:

"I am a Pharisee and for the hope of the resurrection of the dead I am called in question."

When he said this. the Pharisees perked up their ears, then went into a buzz session. The Sadducees were non believers in the resurrection. nor in angels. or spirits (that is why they are SAD-U-SEE). They were perplexed and stood in silence wondering what they were going to do now. Then the Pharisees cried out: "We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit

or angel hath spoken to him. let us not fight against God." At this saying, the Sadducees took to the bushe, no riot developed.

**THE GIFT OF WISDOM** settled a hot dispute among the church leaders at a Jerusalem conference in Acts 15:1-19 where a hot debate over circumcision was about to split the Church. Both Peter and James exercised this marvelous gift of Wisdom and resolved the problem to the satisfaction of all those present.

Acts 15:1-19 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

**THIS PRECIOUS AND PRICELESS GIFT IS MUCH NEEDED IN OUR HOMES. our CHURCHES. and our conduct before the world. There would be no church splits, dissension in the home, or divisions in The Body of Christ if we possessed this gift from God .**

LIX. The Holy Spirit witnesses "TO" and "IN" our hearts that we are saved

1. Ac. 15:8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them WITNESS, giving them The Holy Ghost, even as He did unto us.
2. Ro. 8:16 The Spirit Himself beareth WITNESS with our spirit, that we are the children of God.
3. 2 Co. 3:3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with The SPIRIT OF THE LIVING GOD; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.
4. Ga. 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the SPIRIT of His Son into your hearts, crying: "Abba, Father".
5. Heb. 10:15 Whereof The Holy Ghost also is a WITNESS to us: for after that He had said before.
6. 1 Jo. 5:6 It is The Spirit that beareth WITNESS, because The Spirit is truth.
7. 1 Jo. 5:8 There are three that bear WITNESS in earth: The Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one.
8. 1 Jo. 5:9 If we receive the witness of men, the WITNESS of God is greater.
9. 1 Jo. 5:10 He that believeth on The Son of God hath THE WITNESS in himself.

NOTE: In the early days of our experience of being born again, the question was almost always asked the new convert to Christ: "Do you have the WITNESS of The Spirit, brother (or sister)?" We would restrain anyone from leaving the altar until they knew for sure The Spirit of God had come in to make

that heart His abode. I believe that we need to get back to the old paths

(Jer. 6:16) where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest

for your souls. I can tell you beyond any shadow of a doubt that when people truly pray through to God given, Heaven sent salvation, they are not as likely to backslide so easily as they do today.

LX. The Holy Spirit aids us in "WORSHIP" to God

1. Joh. 4:23-24 But the hour cometh and now is when the true worshippers shall worship The Father in Spirit and in truth: for The Father seeketh such to worship Him. God is Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship HIM in SPIRIT and in TRUTH.
2. Ro. 8:15 For ye have not received The Spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received The Spirit of adoption whereby we cry: "Abba Father."

3. I Co. 14:15-16 What is it then? I will pray with The Spirit and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with The Spirit and I will sing with the understanding also. Else when thou shalt BLESS WITH THE SPIRIT how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say "Amen" at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

4. Ga. 4:6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth The Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying: "Abba Father."

7. Ph. 3:3 For we are the circumcision which worship God in The Spirit and rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh.

8. The true Church of God is a worshiping BODY of believers. This worship comes from a cleansed heart, full of gratitude to Christ, for His goodness and mercy. Worship is the overflow of love to God. It is usually expressed in its most perfect form when an assembly of Christians begin to enter into united worship of The Lord. It will come forth like a choir of heavenly music. It is not restricted to the church and usually has its primary warm up in private or family worship. Worship follows the full surrender of ourselves to The Lord.

Romans 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

Ephesians 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

1 Peter 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

We can worship The Lord in the giving of our offerings and tithes to His cause and Kingdom Philippians 4:18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

Genesis 22:5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

Hebrews 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his name.

Acts 2:46-47 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Acts 3:8-9 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God



***THE BIBLE EXAMPLES OF WORSHIPERS WHO WHY HOW REFERENCE***

***Abraham's servant***

Genesis 24:26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD. 52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

Jacob Hebrews 11:21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

Children Exodus 4:31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Children of Israel Exodus 12:27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

Moses, Aaron, elders Exodus 24:1 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

Moses Exodus 34:8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

Israelites Deuteronomy 26:10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

Joshua Joshua 5:14 And he said, Nay; but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

Gideon Judges 7:15 And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

Elkanah 1 Samuel 1:3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

Hannah 1 Samuel 1:19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her. when the answer came 1 Samuel 1:28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

Saul trying to bribe -placate God 1 Samuel 15:30-31 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. 31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

David 1 Samuel 12:20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; annual Passover worship 2 Samuel 15:32 And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

Israelites 1 Chronicles 29:20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

Israelites 2 Chronicles 7:3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Israelites & king 2 Chronicles 20:18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

Hezekiah & congregation 2 Chronicles 29:28-29 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and all this continued* until the burnt offering was finished. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

Ezra & congregation at reading of God's Word hands lifted Nehemiah 8:5-6 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: 6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

Israelites bowed heads Nehemiah 9:3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

Job desired to fell on the ground Job 1:20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

Wise men desired to fell on the ground . Matthew 2:2,11 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

Leper seeking divine favor for healing Matthew 8:2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Jairus Mt. 9:18 Matthew 9:18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Woman of Canaan seeking divine favor for deliverance Matthew 15:25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

Mary Magdalene & Mary out of love held Jesus Mt. feet Matthew 28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, **All hail**. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Eleven disciples Matthew 28:17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Mother of James -John seeking divine favors for sons Matthew 20:20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

Demon possessed man Mark 5:6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

Soldiers in mockery bowing knees Mark 15:19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

Blind man at restored sight gratitude John 9:38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

Greeks at Feast of Passover John 12:20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

Ethiopian eunuch Acts 8:27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

Justus desired to Acts 18:7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

Paul at Feast of Tabernacles Acts 24:11,14 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

Angels desired to & commanded by God Hebrews 1:6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Revelation 7:11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

Twenty-four elders Revelation 4:10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,5:14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. 7:11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Revelation 11:16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,19:4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

Four living creatures Revelation 11:16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,19:4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

Israelites obedience to the commandment Revelation 11:1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. Re. 11:1

All nations Zechariah 14:16-19 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that *have no rain*; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

## PROPHECIES THAT ALL NATIONS WILL WORSHIP THE LORD

Psalms 22:27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Psalms 66:4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

Psalms 86:9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

Isaiah 66:23 And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Zephaniah 2:11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and *men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

**Zechariah 14:14-17** And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. 15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

#### **PROPHECY THAT ALL ISRAEL WILL WORSHIP THE LORD IN JERUSALEM**

**Isaiah 27:13** And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

**Exodus 40:2-3,9** On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

#### **PROPHECY THAT KINGS & PRINCES WILL WORSHIP THE LORD**

**Isaiah 49:7** Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

#### **PROPHECY THAT THOSE WHO SEE THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT IN OPERATION WILL WORSHIP THE LORD**

**1 Corinthians 14:25** And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

#### **GOD COMMANDS OUR WORSHIP OF HIM**

**2 Kings 17:36** But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice

**1 Chronicles 16:29** Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

**Psalms 45:11** So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

#### **GOD DESIRES OUR WORSHIP OF HIM**

1 Chronicles 16:29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Psalms 29:2; Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. 96:9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

HOW TO WORSHIP HIM IN THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS Psalm 29:2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. 96:9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

#### GOD'S COMMANDMENTS ON WHAT NOT TO WORSHIP

(a) no other gods Exodus 34:14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God: Deuteronomy 8:19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. Deuteronomy 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; Deuteronomy 17:3; 30:17 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; 17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; 1 Kings 9:6,9 *But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: 9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil. 2 Chronicles 7:19-20 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a byword among all nations. Psalm 81:9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god. Jeremiah 25:6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. Ezekiel 8:16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

GOD'S REPROOF TO THOSE WHO WORSHIP WITH ONLY LIP SERVICE AND NOT FROM THE HEART Isaiah 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: Jeremiah 7:2 Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and

say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD. 3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these. 5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; 6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt: 7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever. Jeremiah 26:2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: Colossians 2:23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

#### DISOBEDIENCE TO COMMANDMENT TO WORSHIP ONLY THE LORD

- (a) Ashtoreth a goddess of Zidon 1 Kings 11:33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.
- (b) Chemosh a god of the Moabites 1 Kings 11:33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.
- (c) Milcom a god of the Ammonites 1 Kings 11:33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

Baal a god of the Canaanites 1 Kings 16:31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. 1 Kings 22:53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done. 2 Kings 17:16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

- (e) Rimmon a god of Syrians 2 Kings 5:18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on



my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

(f) Hosts of the heavens & Baal. Manasseh. 2 Chronicles 33:3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 2 Kings 17:16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. 2 Kings 21:3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

(g) The queen of Heaven Jeremiah 44:19,25 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men? 25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. (h) Idols 2 Kings 21:11,21 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols: 21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

**60 THINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT WANTS TO DO FOR YOU HOMEWORK Lesson 10**  
(pages 213-249)

1. List 10 ways the Holy Spirit performs supernatural acts according to the scripture in the syllabus.
2. Write out a scripture showing us the Holy Spirit is our teacher.
3. Compare the school of the Holy Spirit to that of Bible schools.
4. How does the Holy Spirit help us testify of Jesus?
5. Wisdom is the principle thing--therefore, get \_\_\_\_\_ and with all thy getting, get \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Why do you think it is important to have wisdom, knowledge and understanding? Back this up with scripture.
7. How does the Holy Spirit bring unity to the church? Talk to me about this giving scripture.
8. Why does the Lord put such emphasis on living in unity?
9. What kills pride germs from growing in the spirit of a Child of God?
10. What brings \_\_\_\_\_ to the Body of Christ?
11. Why did the Holy Spirit depart from Saul in I Sam 16'?
12. How is the Holy Spirit likened to fire?
13. What is the one express purpose for receiving the baptism of the Holy Ghost?

14. List several things that put out the fire of the Holy Ghost in a Believer's life?
15. What puts the go in our feet and the glow into our hearts, to energize us to spread the Gospel with earnestness?
16. Comment in your own words why you think America, who calls herself a Christian nation, has become so lukewarm?
17. Give me the scripture and reference that commands us to be filled with the Holy Spirit.
18. Write out the steps you would use to lead someone to receive the baptism of the Holy Ghost.
19. Define Word of Wisdom.
20. List 4 examples which show us the gifts of the Spirit were active before the Church began.
21. Give an example of the value of the Gift of Wisdom
22. Where does true worship of Christ come from?
23. There are 40 examples of Biblical Worshippers in your syllabus. Describe four of them and give the scripture reference.
24. Write out a scripture that prophecies that all nations Will Worship the Lord.
25. Give me a scripture and reference that God desires our worship.
26. List the 8 gods and goddess that are listed in the syllabus that worship may be given to instead of to the Lord, who deserves all our worship. Tell me if you looked up the scripture reference that belong to each.
27. What was the highlight of this class to you, and why?